

This Large Print Edition

is published by kind permission of

COLLINS, LONDON & GLASGOW

AGATHA CHRISTIE

TAKEN

AT THE FLOOD

Complete and Unabridged

1971

5

ULVERSCROFT

Leicester

First published by Collins in 1948

First Large Print Edition

published December 1971

SBN 85456 084 X

© Copyright Agatha Christie, 1948

This special large print edition is

made and printed in England for IF . A. Thorpe, Glenfield, Leicestershire

There is a tide in the affairs of men,

Which, taken at the flood, leads on to

fortune,

Omitted, all the voyage of their life

Is bound in shallows and in miseries.

On such a full sea are we now afloat,

And we must take the current when it

serves,

Or lose our ventures.

## PROLOGUE

in every club ^-here is a club bore. The Coronation Club was no exception; and the fact that an Air Raid was in progress made no difference to normal procedure.

Major Porter, late Indian Army, rustled his newspaper and cleared his throat.

Every one avoided his eye, but it was no use.

cc! see they've got the announcement

of Gordon Cloade's death in the Times ^ he said. "Discreetly put, of course. On

Oct. yh, result of enemy action. No address

given. As a matter of fact it was just

round the corner from my little place.

One of those big houses on top of Campden

Hill. I can tell you it shook me

up a bit. I'm a Warden, you know. Cloade

had only just got back from the States.

He'd been over on that Government

Purchase business. Got married while he

was over there. A young widow--young

enough to be his daughter. Mrs. Underhay. As a matter of fact I knew her first

husband out in Nigeria."

Major Porter paused. Nobody displayed any interest or asked him to continue.

Newspapers were held up sedulously in front of faces, but it took more than that to discourage Major Porter. He always had long histories to relate, mostly about people whom nobody knew.

"Interesting," said Major Porter, firmly, his eyes fixed absently on a pair of extremely pointed patent leather shoes--

a type of footwear of which he profoundly disapproved. "As I said, I'm a Warden. Funny business this blast. Never know what it's going to do. Blew the basement in and ripped off the roof. First floor practically wasn't touched. Six people in the house. Three servants, married couple and a housemaid, Gordon Cloade, his wife and the wife's brother. They were all down in the basement except the wife's brother--ex-Commando fellow --he preferred his own comfortable bedroom on the first floor--and by jove, he escaped with a few bruises. The three servants were all killed by blast--Gordon Cloade was buried, they dug him out but

he died on the way to hospital. His wife was suffering from blast, hadn't got a stitch of clothing on her! but she was alive. They think she'll pull through.

She'll be a rich widow—Gordon Cloade must have been worth well over a million."

Again Major Porter paused. His eyes had travelled up from the patent leather shoes—striped trousers—black coat—eggshaped head and colossal moustaches.

Foreign, of course! That explained the shoes. "Really," thought Major Porter, "what's the club coming to? Can't get away from foreigners even here." This separate train of thought ran alongside his narrative.

The fact that the foreigner in question appeared to be giving him full attention did not abate Major Porter's prejudice in the slightest.

"She can't be more than about twentyfive," he went on. "And a widow for the second time. Or at any rate—that's what she thinks ..."

He paused, hoping for curiosity—for

comment. Not getting it, he nevertheless went doggedly on:

"Matter of fact I've got my own ideas about that. Queer business. As I told you, I knew her first husband, Underhay. Nice fellow—district commissioner in Nigeria at one time. Absolutely dead keen on his job—first-class chap. He married this girl in Capetown. She was out there with some touring company. Very down on her luck, and pretty and helpless and all that. Listened to poor old Underhay raving about his district and the great wide open spaces—and breathed out, 'Wasn't it wonderful?' and how she wanted "to get away from everything.' Well, she married him and got away from it. He was very much in love, poor fellow—but the thing didn't tick over from the first.

She hated the bush and was terrified of the natives and was bored to death. Her idea of life was to go round to the local and meet the theatrical crowd and talk shop. Solitude a deux in the jungle wasn't at all her cup of tea. Mind you, I never met her myself—I heard all this from poor old

Underhay. It hit him pretty hard. He did the decent thing, sent her home and agreed to give her a divorce. It was just after that that I met him. He was all on edge and in the mood when a man's got

4

to talk. He was a funny old-fashioned kind of chap in some ways--an R.Q, and he didn't care for divorce. He said to me, "There are other ways of giving a woman her freedom.<sup>5</sup> 'Now, look here, old boy,\* I said, 'don't go doing anything foolish.

No woman in the world is worth putting a bullet through your head.'

"He said that that wasn't his idea at all. 'But I'm a lonely man,' he said. 'Got no relations to bother about me. If a report of my death gets back that will make Rosaleen a widow, which is what she wants.' 'And what about you ?' I said.

'Well,' he said, 'maybe a Mr. Enoch Arden will turn up somewhere a thousand miles or so away and start life anew.'

'Might be awkward for her some day,' I warned him. 'Oh, no,' he says, 'I'd play the game. Robert Underhay would be

dead all right.'

"Well, I didn't think any more of it,  
but six months later I heard that Underhay  
had died of fever up in the bush somewhere.  
His natives were a trustworthy lot  
and they came back with a good circumstantial  
tale and a few last words scrawled  
in Underhay's writing saying they'd done  
all they could for him, and he was afraid  
he was pegging out, and praising up his  
headman. That man was devoted to him  
and so were all the others. Whatever he  
told them to swear to, they would swear  
to. So there it is ... Maybe Underhay's  
buried up country in the midst of equatorial  
Africa but maybe he isn't--and if  
he isn't Mrs. Gordon Cloade may get a  
shock one day. And serve her right, I say.  
I never met her, but I know the sound  
of a little gold digger! She broke up poor  
old Underhay all right. It's an interesting  
story."

Major Porter looked round rather wistfully  
for confirmation of this assertion. He  
met two bored and fishy stares, the halfaverted  
gaze of young Mr. Mellon

and the polite attention of M. Hercule

Poirot.

Then the newspaper rustled and a greyhaired

man with a singularly impassive

face rose quietly from his arm-chair by

the fire and went out.

Major Porter's jaw dropped, and young

Mr. Mellon gave a faint whistle.

"Now you've done it!" he remarked.

"Know who that was?"

6

"God bless my soul," said Major Porter

in some agitation. "Of course. I don't

know him intimately but we are acquainted

. . . Jeremy Cloade, isn't it, Gordon Cloade's brother? Upon my word, how extremely unfortunate! If I'd had

any idea--"

"He's a solicitor," said young Mr.

Mellon. "Bet he sues you for slander or

defamation of character or something."

For young Mr. Mellon enjoyed creating

alarm and despondency in such places

as it was not forbidden by the Defence

of the Realm Act.

Major Porter continued to repeat in an

agitated manner:



"Most unfortunate. Most unfortunate!"

"It will be all over Warmsley Heath by this evening," said Mr. Mellon. "That's where all the Clodes hang out. They'll sit up late discussing what action to take."

But at that moment the All Clear sounded, and young Mr. Mellon stopped being malicious, and tenderly piloted his friend Hercule Poirot out into the street.

"Terrible atmosphere, these clubs," he

7

said. "The most crashing collection of old bores. Porter's easily the worst, though.

His description of the Indian rope trick takes three quarters of an hour, and he knows everybody whose mother ever passed through Poona!"

This was in the Autumn of 1944. It was in late Spring, 1946, that Hercule Poirot received a visit.

2

Hercule Poirot was sitting at his neat writing-desk on a pleasant May morning when his manservant George approached

him and murmured deferentially:

"There is a lady, sir, asking to see you."

"What kind of a lady?" Poirot asked cautiously.

He always enjoyed the meticulous accuracy of George's descriptions.

"She would be aged between forty and fifty, I should say, sir. Untidy and somewhat artistic in appearance. Good walkingshoes, brogues. A tweed coat and skirt-- but a lace blouse. Some questionable Egyptian beads and a blue chiffon scarf."

8

Poirot shuddered slightly.

"I do not think," he said, "that I wish to see her."

"Shall I tell her, sir, that you are indisposed?"

Poirot looked at him thoughtfully.

"You have already, I gather, told her that I am engaged on important business and cannot be disturbed?"

George coughed again.

"She said, sir, that she had come up from the country specially, and did not

mind how long she waited."

Poirot sighed.

"One should never struggle against the inevitable," he said. "If a middle-aged lady wearing sham Egyptian beads has made up her mind to see the famous Hercule Poirot, and has come up from the country to do so, nothing will deflect her. She will sit there in the hall till she gets her way. Show her in, George."

George retreated, returning presently to announce formally:

"Mrs. Cloade."

The figure in the worn tweeds and the floating scarf came in with a beaming face. She advanced to Poirot with an

9

y

outstretched hand, all her bead necklaces swinging and clinking.

"M. Poirot," she said, "I have come to you under spirit guidance.<sup>3i</sup>

Poirot blinked slightly.

"Indeed, Madame. Perhaps you will take a seat and tell me--"

He got no further.

"Both ways, M. Poirot. With the automatic writing and with the ouija board.

It was the night before last. Madame

Elvary (a wonderful woman she is) and

I were using the board. We got the same

initials repeatedly. H.P. H.P. H.P. Of

course I did not get the true significance

at once. It takes, you know, a little time. One cannot, on this earthly plane, see

clearly. I racked my brains thinking of

someone with those initials. I knew it

must connect up with the last seance--

really a most poignant one, but it was

some time before I got it. And then I

bought a copy of Picture Post (Spirit guidance

again, you see, because usually I buy

the New Statesman) and there you were--

a picture of you, and described, and an

account of what you had done. It is

wonderful, don't you think, M. Poirot,

10

how everything has a purpose? Clearly, you are the person appointed by the

Guides to elucidate this matter."

Poirot surveyed her thoughtfully.

Strangely enough the thing that really

caught his attention was that she had

remarkably shrewd light-blue eyes. They gave point, as it were, to her rambling method of approach.

"And what, Mrs.--Cloade--is that right?" He frowned. "I seem to have heard the name some time ago--"

She nodded vehemently.

"My poor brother-in-law--Gordon. Immensely rich and often mentioned in the press. He was killed in the Blitz over a year ago--a great blow to all of us.

My husband is his younger brother. He is a doctor. Dr. Lionel Cloade ... Of course," she added, lowering her voice, "he has no idea that I am consulting you.

He would not approve. Doctors, I find, have a very materialistic outlook. The spiritual seems to be strangely hidden from them. They pin their faith on Science --but what I say is ... what is Science-- what can it do ?"

There seemed, to Hercule Poirot, to be

ii

no answer to the question other than a meticulous and painstaking description

embracing Pasteur, Lister, Humphrey Davy's safety lamp—the convenience of electricity in the home and several hundred other kindred items. But that, naturally, was not the answer Mrs. Lionel Cloade wanted. In actual fact her question, like so many questions, was not really a question at all. It was a mere rhetorical gesture.

Hercule Poirot contented himself with inquiring in a practical manner :

"In what way do you believe I can help you, Mrs. Cloade ?"

"Do you believe in the reality of the spirit world, M. Poirot ?"

"I am a good Catholic," said Poirot cautiously.

Mrs. Cloade waved aside the Catholic faith with a smile of pity.

"Blind! The Church is blind—prejudiced, foolish—not welcoming the reality and beauty of the world that lies behind this one.<sup>33</sup>

"At twelve o'clock," said Hercule Poirot,

"I have an important appointment."

It was a well-timed remark. Mrs. Cloade leaned forward.

"I must come to the point at once.

Would it be possible for you, M. Poirot,  
to find a missing person ?"

Poirot's eyebrow's rose.

"It might be possible--yes," he replied  
cautiously. "But the police, my dear Mrs.  
Cloade, could do so a great deal more  
easily than I could. They have all the  
necessary machinery."

Mrs. Cloade waved away the police as  
she had waved away the Catholic Church.

"No, M. Poirot--it is to you I have  
been guided--by those beyond the veil.

Now listen. My brother Gordon married  
some weeks before his death, a young  
widow--a Mrs. Underhay. Her first husband  
(poor child, such a grief to her) was  
reported dead in Africa. A mysterious  
country--Africa."

"A mysterious continent," Poirot corrected  
her. "Possibly. What part--"

She swept on.

"Central Africa. The home of voodoo, of the zhombie--"

"The zhombie is in the West Indies."

Mrs. Cloade swept on :

"--of black magic--of strange and secret practices--a country where a man could  
i3

disappear and never be heard of again."

"Possibly, possibly," said Poirot. "But the same is true of Piccadilly Circus."

Mrs. Cloade waved away Piccadilly Circus.

"Twice lately, M. Poirot, a communication has come through from a spirit

who gives his name as Robert. The

message was the same each time. Not

dead . . . We were puzzled, we knew no

Robert. Asking for further guidance we

got this. 'R. U. R.U. R.U.--then Tell R.

Tell R: 'Tell Robert'? we asked. 'No, from Robert. R.U.' 'What does the U.

stand for?' Then, M. Poirot, the most

significant answer came. ^Little Boy Blue. Little Boy Blue. Ha ha ha r You see ?"

"No," said Poirot, "I do not."

She looked at him pityingly.

"The nursery rhyme Little Boy Blue. 'Under the Haycock fast asleep'--Under hay --you see ?"

Poirot nodded. He forbore to ask why, if the name Robert could be spelt out,

the name Underhay could not have been

treated the same way, and why it had been



necessary to resort to a kind of cheap

Secret Service spy jargon.

14

"And my sister-in-law's name is Rosaleen,"

finished Mrs. Cloade triumphantly.

"You see? Confusing all these Rs. But

the meaning is quite plain. ^Tell Rosaleen

that Robert Underhay is not dead? "

"Aha, and did you tell her ?"

Mrs. Cloade looked slightly taken aback.

"Er--well--no. You see, I mean--

well, people are so sceptical. Rosaleen, I

am sure, would be so. And then, poor

child, it might upset her--wondering, you

know, where he was--and what he was

doing."

"Besides projecting his voice through

the ether? Quite so. A curious method, surely, of announcing his safety ?"

"Ah, M. Poirot, you are not an initiate.

And how do we know what the circumstances are? Poor Captain Underhay (or

is it Major Underhay) may be a prisoner

somewhere in the dark interior of Africa.

But if he could be found, M. Poirot.

If he could be restored to his dear young

Rosaleen. Think of her happiness! Oh, M. Poirot, I have been sent to you--

surely, surely you will not refuse the  
behest of the spiritual world."

Poirot looked at her reflectively.

15

"My fees," he said softly, "are very  
expensive. I may say enormously expensive!

And the task you suggest would not  
be easy."

"Oh dear--but surely--it is most unfortunate.

I and my husband are very  
badly off--very badly off indeed. Actually  
my own plight is worse than my dear  
husband knows. I bought some shares--  
under spirit guidance--and so far they  
have proved very disappointing--in fact,  
quite alarming. They have gone right  
down and are now, I gather, practically  
unsaleable.<sup>33</sup>

She looked at him with dismayed blue  
eyes.

"I have not dared to tell my husband.

I simply tell you in order to explain how

I am situated. But surely, dear M. Poirot, to reunite a young husband and wife--  
it is such a noble mission--"

"Nobility, chore Madame^ will not pay  
steamer and railway and air travel fares.

Nor will it cover the cost of long telegrams  
and cables, and the interrogations  
of witnesses."

"But if he is found--if Captain Underhay  
is found alive and well--then--well,

16

I think I may safely say that, once that was  
accomplished, there--there would be no  
difficulty about--er--reimbursing you.<sup>53</sup>

"Ah, he is rich, then, this Captain  
Underhay ?"

"No. Well, no ... But I can assure you  
--I can give you my word--that--that  
the money situation will not present difficulties."

Slowly Poirot shook his head.

"I am sorry, Madame. The answer is  
No."

He had a little difficulty in getting her  
to accept that answer.

When she had finally gone away, he  
stood lost in thought, frowning to himself.

He remembered now why the name of  
Cloade was familiar to him. The conversation  
at the club the day of the Air Raid

came back to him. The booming boring voice of Major Porter, going on and on, telling a story to which nobody wanted to listen.

He remembered the rustle of a newspaper and Major Porter's suddenly dropped jaw and expression of consternation.

But what worried him was trying to make up his mind about the eager middle-aged

aged lady who had just left him. The glib spiritualistic patter, the vagueness, the floating scarves, the chains and amulets jingling round her neck—and finally, slightly at variance with all this, that sudden shrewd glint in a pair of pale-blue eyes.

"Just why exactly did she come to me?" he said to himself. "And what, I wonder, has been going on in"—he looked down at the card on his desk—"Warmesley Vale?"

It was exactly five days later that he saw a small paragraph in an evening paper—it referred to the death of a man called Enoch Arden—at Warmesley Vale, a small old-world village about three miles from

the popular Warmsley Heath Golf Course.

Hercule Poirot said to himself again:

cc! wonder what has been going on in

Warmsley Vale ..."

18

FR1;Book One

## CHAPTER I

warmsley heath consists of a Golf

Course, two Hotels, some very expensive

modern villas giving on to the Golf Course, a row of what were, before the war, luxury

shops, and a railway station.

Emerging from the railway station, a

main road roars its way to London on your

left---to your right a small path across a field

is signposted Footpath to Warmsley Vale.

Warmsley Vale, tucked away amongst

wooded hills, is as unlike Warmsley Heath

as well can be. It is in essence a microscopic

old-fashioned market town now

degenerated into a village. It has a main

street of Georgian houses, several pubs, a few unfashionable shops and a general

air of being a hundred and fifty instead

of twenty-eight miles from London.

Its occupants one and all unite in

despising the mushroom growth of Warmsley

Heath.

i9

On the outskirts are some charming houses with pleasant old-world gardens. It was to one of these houses, the White House, that Lynn Marchmont returned in the early spring of 1946 when she was demobbed from the Wrens.

On her third morning she looked out of her bedroom window, across the untidy lawn to the elms in the meadow beyond, and sniffed the air happily. It was a gentle grey morning with a smell of soft wet earth. The kind of smell that she had been missing for the past two years and a half.

Wonderful to be home again, wonderful to be here in her own little bedroom which she had thought of so often and so nostalgically whilst she had been overseas.

Wonderful to be out of uniform, to be able to get into a tweed skirt and a jumper --even if the moths had been rather too industrious during the war years!

It was good to be out of the Wrens and a free woman again, although she had really enjoyed her overseas service very

much. The work had been reasonably interesting, there had been parties, plenty of fun, but there had also been the irksomeness of routine and the feeling of being herded together with her companions which had sometimes made her feel desperately anxious to escape.

It was then, during the long scorching summer out East, that she had thought so longingly of Warmsley Vale and the shabby cool pleasant house, and of dear Mums.

Lynn both loved her mother and was irritated by her. Far away from home, she had loved her still and had forgotten the irritation, or remembered it only with an additional homesick pang. Darling Mums, so completely maddening! What she would not have given to have heard Mums enunciate one cliché in her sweet complaining voice. Oh, to be at home again and never, never to have to leave home again!

And now here she was, out of the Service, free, and back at the White House.

She had been back three days. And

already a curious dissatisfied restlessness  
was creeping over her. It was all the same  
--almost too much all the same--the house  
and Mums and Rowley and the farm and  
the family. The thing that was different

21

and that ought not to be different was  
herself. . .

"Darling ..." Mrs. Marchmont's thin  
cry came up the stairs. "Shall I bring  
my girl a nice tray in bed?"

Lynn called out sharply:

"Of course not. I'm coming down."

"And why," she thought, "has Mums  
got to say 'my girl.' It's so silly!"

She ran downstairs and entered the  
dining-room. It was not a very good  
breakfast. Already Lynn was realising the  
undue proportion of time and interest taken  
by the search for food. Except for a rather  
unreliable woman who came four mornings  
a week, Mrs. Marchmont was alone in  
the house, struggling with cooking and  
cleaning. She had been nearly forty when  
Lynn was born and her health was not  
good. Also Lynn realised with some dismay



how their financial position had changed. The small but adequate fixed income which had kept them going comfortably before the war was now almost halved by taxation. Rates, expenses, wages had all gone up.

"Oh! brave new world," thought Lynn grimly. Her eyes rested lightly on the

22

columns of the daily paper. "Ex-W.A.A.F. seeks post where initiative and drive will be appreciated" "Former W.R.E.N. seeks post where organising ability and authority are needed.^

Enterprise, initiative, command, those were the commodities offered. But what was wanted? People who could cook and clean, or write decent shorthand. Plodding people who knew a routine and could give good service.

Well, it didn't affect her. Her way ahead lay clear. Marriage to her cousin Rowley Cloade. They had got engaged seven years ago, just before the outbreak of war. Always as long as she could remember,

she had meant to marry Rowley. His choice of a farming life had been acquiesced in readily by her. A good life-- not exciting perhaps, and with plenty of hard work, but they both loved the open air and the care of animals.

Not that their prospects were quite what they had been--Uncle Gordon had always promised . . .

Mrs. Marchmont's voice broke in plaintively opposite:

"It's been the most dreadful blow to

23

us all, Lynn darling, as I wrote you.

Gordon had only been in England two days. We hadn't even seen him. If only he hadn't stayed in London. If he'd come straight down here."

"Yes, if only ..."

Far away, Lynn had been shocked and grieved by the news of her uncle's death, but the true significance of it was only now beginning to come home to her.

For as long as she could remember, her life, all their lives, had been dominated by Gordon Cloade. The rich, childless man had taken all his relatives completely

under his wing.

Even Rowley . . . Rowley and his friend Johnnie Vavasour had started in partnership on the farm. Their capital was small, but they had been full of hope and energy. And Gordon Cloade had approved.

To her he had said more.

"You can't get anywhere in farming without capital. But the first thing to find out is whether these boys have really got the will and the energy to make a go of it. If I set them up now, I wouldn't

24

know that—maybe for years. If they've got the right stuff in them, if I'm satisfied that their side of it is all right, well then, Lynn, you needn't worry. I'll finance them on the proper scale. So don't think badly of your prospects, my girl. You're just the wife Rowley needs. But keep what I've told you under your hat."

Well, she had done that, but Rowley himself had sensed his uncle's benevolent interest. It was up to him to prove to

the old boy that Rowley and Johnnie were a good investment for money. Yes, they had all depended on Gordon Cloade. Not that any of the family had been spongers or idlers. Jeremy Cloade was senior partner in a firm of solicitors, Lionel Cloade was in practice as a doctor. But behind the workaday life was the comforting assurance of money in the background. There was never any need to stint or to save. The future was assured. Gordon Cloade, a childless widower, would see to that. He had told them all, more than once, that that was so. His widowed sister, Adela Marchmont, had stayed on at the White House when she might, perhaps, have moved into a  
25  
smaller, more labour-saving house. Lynn went to first-class schools. If the war had not come, she would have been able to take any kind of expensive training she had pleased. Cheques from Uncle Gordon flowed in with comfortable regularity to provide little luxuries. Everything had been so settled, so secure.

And then had come Gordon Cloade's wholly unexpected marriage.

"Of course, darling," Adela went on, "we were all flabbergasted. If there was one thing that seemed quite certain, it was that Gordon would never marry again.

It wasn't, you see, as though he hadn't got plenty of family ties."

Yes, thought Lynn, plenty of family.

Sometimes, possibly, rather too much family ?

"He was so kind always," went on Mrs. Marchmont. "Though perhaps just a weeny bit tyrannical on occasions. He never liked the habit of dining off a polished table. Always insisted on my sticking to the old-fashioned tablecloths. In fact, he sent me the most beautiful Venetian lace ones when he was in Italy."

"It certainly paid to fall in with his

26

wishes,"<sup>35</sup> said Lynn dryly. She added with some curiosity, "How did he meet this--second wife? You never told me in your letters."

"Oh, my dear, on some boat or plane  
or other. Coming from South America to  
New York, I believe. After all those years!  
And after all those secretaries and typists  
and housekeepers and everything."

Lynn smiled. Ever since she could  
remember, Gordon Cloade's secretaries, housekeepers and office staff had been subjected  
to the closest scrutiny and suspicion.

She asked curiously, "She's good-looking, I suppose?"

"Well, dear," said Adela, "I think  
myself she has rather a silly face."

"You're not a man. Mums!"

"Of course," Mrs. Marchmont went on, "the poor girl was blitzed and had shock  
from blast and was really frightfully ill  
and all that, and it's my opinion she's  
never really quite recovered. She's a mass  
of nerves, if you know what I mean.

And really, sometimes, she looks quite  
half-witted. I don't feel she could ever  
have made much of a companion for poor  
Gordon."

TAF2 27

Lynn smiled. She doubted whether  
Gordon Cloade had chosen to marry a  
woman years younger than himself for her  
intellectual companionship.

"And then, dear," Mrs. Marchmont lowered her voice, "I hate to say it, but of course she's not a lady!"

"What an expression. Mums! What does that matter nowadays?"

"It still matters in the country, dear," said Adela placidly. "I simply mean that she isn't exactly one of us Is9

"Poor little devil!"

"Really, Lynn, I don't know what you mean. We have all been most careful to be kind and polite and to welcome her amongst us for Gordon's sake."

"She's at Furrowbank, then?" Lynn asked curiously.

. "Yes, naturally. Where else was there for her to go when she came out of the nursing home? The doctors said she must be out of London. She's at Furrowbank with her brother."

"What's he like?" Lynn asked.

"A dreadful young man!" Mrs. Marchmont paused, and then added with a good deal of intensity: ^Rude."

A momentary flicker of sympathy crossed

Lynn's mind. She thought: "I bet Pd be  
rude in his place!"

She asked: "What's his name?"

"Hunter. David Hunter. Irish, I believe.

Of course they are not people one has  
ever heard of. She was a widow--a Mrs.

Underhay. One doesn't wish to be uncharitable^ but one can't help asking oneself--what  
kind of a widow would be

likely to be travelling about from South

America in wartime ? One can't help feeling, you know, that she was just looking for a rich husband."

"In which case, she didn't look in

vain," remarked Lynn.

Mrs. Marchmont sighed.

"It seems so extraordinary. Gordon

was such a shrewd man always. And it

wasn't, I mean, that women hadn't tried. That last secretary but one, for instance.

Really quite blatant. She was very efficient, I believe, but he had to get rid other."

Lynn said vaguely: "I suppose there's

always a Waterloo."

"Sixty-two," said Mrs. Marchmont. "A

very dangerous age. And a war, I imagine,

is unsettling. But I can't tell you what

29

a shock it was when we got his letter from

New York."



"What did it say exactly ?"

"He wrote to Frances--I really can't think why. Perhaps he imagined that owing to her upbringing she might be more sympathetic. He said that we'd probably be surprised to hear that he was married. It had all been rather sudden, but he was sure we should all soon grow very fond of Rosaleen (such a very theatrical name, don't you think, dear? I mean definitely rather bogus). She had had a very sad life, he said, and had gone through a lot although she was so young. Really it was wonderful the plucky way she had stood up to life."

"Quite a well-known gambit," murmured Lynn.

"Oh, I know. I do agree. One has heard it so many times. But one would really think that Gordon with all his experience--still, there it is. She has the most enormous eyes--dark blue and what they call put in with a smutty finger."

"Attractive ?"

"Oh, yes, she is certainly very pretty. It's not the kind of prettiness / admire."

30

"It never is," said Lynn with a wry

smile.

"No, dear. Really, men--but well, there's no accounting for men! Even the most well-balanced of them do the most incredibly foolish things! Gordon's letter went on to say that we mustn't think for a moment that this would mean any loosening of old ties. He still considered us all his special responsibility."

"But he didn't," said Lynn, "make a will after his marriage?"

Mrs. Marchmont shook her head.

"The last will he made was in 1940.

I don't know any details, but he gave us to understand at the time that we were all taken care of by it if anything should happen to him. That will, of course, was revoked by his marriage. I suppose he would have made a new will when he got home--but there just wasn't time. He was killed practically the day after he landed in this country."

"And so she--Rosaleen--gets everything?"

"Yes. The old will was invalidated by his marriage."

Lynn was silent. She was not more

mercenary than most, but she would not have been human if she had not resented the new state of affairs. It was not, she felt, at all what Gordon Cloade himself would have envisaged. The bulk of his fortune he might have left to his young wife, but certain provisions he would certainly have made for the family he had encouraged to depend upon him. Again and again he had urged them not to save, not to make provision for the future. She had heard him say to Jeremy, "You'll be a rich man when I die." To her mother he had often said, "Don't worry, Adela. I'll always look after Lynn--you know that, and I'd hate you to leave this house--it's your home. Send all the bills for repairs to me." Rowley he had encouraged to take up farming. Antony, Jeremy's son, he had insisted should go into the Guards and he had always made him a handsome allowance. Lionel Cloade had been encouraged to follow up certain lines of medical research that were not immediately profitable and to let his practice run down.

Lynn's thoughts were broken into.

Dramatically, and with a trembling lip,

32

Mrs. Marchmont produced a sheaf of bills.

"And look at all these," she wailed. "What am I to do? What on earth am I

to do, Lynn? The bank manager wrote

me only this morning that I'm overdrawn.

I don't see how I can be. I've been so

careful. But it seems my investments

just aren't producing what they used to.

Increased taxation, he says. And all these

yellow things. War Damage Insurance or

something--one has to pay them whether

one wants to or not."

Lynn took the bills and glanced through

them. There were no records of extravagance

amongst them. They were for slates

replaced on the roof, the mending of

fences; replacement of a worn-out kitchen

boiler--a new main water pipe. They

amounted to a considerable sum.

Mrs. Marchmont said piteously:

"I suppose I ought to move from here.

But where could I go ? There isn't a small

house anywhere--there just isn't such a

thing. Oh, I don't want to worry you

with all this, Lynn. Not just as soon as

you've come home. But I don't know what to do. I really don't."

Lynn looked at her mother. She was

33

over sixty. She had never been a very strong woman. During the war she had taken in evacuees from London, had cooked and cleaned for them, had worked with the W.V.S.3 made jam, helped with school meals. She had worked fourteen hours a day in contrast to a pleasant easy life before the war. She was now, as Lynn saw, very near a breakdown. Tired out and frightened of the future.

A slow quiet anger rose in Lynn. She said slowly:

"Couldn't this Rosaleen—help?"

Mrs. Marchmont flushed.

"We've no right to anything—anything at all."

Lynn demurred.

"I think you've a moral right. Uncle Gordon always helped."

Mrs. Marchmont shook her head. She said:

"It wouldn't be very nice, dear, to ask favours—not of someone one doesn't like very much. And anyway that brother of hers would never let her give away a penny!" And she added, heroism giving place to pure female cattiness: "If he really is her brother, that is to say!"

34

## CHAPTER II

frances cloade looked thoughtfully across the dinner table at her husband.

Frances was forty-eight. She was one of those lean greyhound women who look well in tweeds. There was a rather arrogant ravaged beauty about her face which had no make-up except a little carelessly applied lipstick. Jeremy Cloade was a spare grey-haired man of sixty-three, with a dry expressionless face.

It was, this evening, even more expressionless than usual.

His wife registered the fact with a swift flashing glance.

A fifteen year-old girl shuffled round the table, handing the dishes. Her agonised gaze was fixed on Frances. If Frances frowned, she nearly dropped something, a

look of approval set her beaming.

It was noted enviously in Warmsley Vale that if any one had servants it would be Frances Cloade. She did not bribe them with extravagant wages, and she was exacting as to performance--but her

35

warm approval of endeavour and her infectious energy and drive made of domestic service something creative and personal.

She had been so used to being waited on all her life that she took it for granted without self-consciousness, and she had the same appreciation of a good cook or a good parlourmaid as she would have had for a good pianist.

Frances Cloade had been the only daughter of Lord Edward Trenton, who had trained his horses in the neighbourhood of Warmsley Heath. Lord Edward's final bankruptcy was realised by those in the know to be a merciful escape from worse things. There had been rumours of horses that had signally failed to stay at unexpected moments, other rumours of inquiries

by the Stewards of the Jockey Club. But Lord Edward had escaped with his reputation only lightly tarnished and had reached an arrangement with his creditors which permitted him to live exceedingly comfortably in the South of France. And for these unexpected blessings he had to thank the shrewdness and special exertions of his solicitor, Jeremy Cloade. Cloade had done a good

36

deal more than a solicitor usually does for a client, and had even advanced guarantees of his own. He had made it clear that he had a deep admiration for Frances Trenton, and in due course, when her father's affairs had been satisfactorily wound up, Frances became Mrs. Jeremy Cloade.

What she had felt about it no one had ever known. All that could be said was that she had kept her side of the bargain admirably. She had been an efficient and loyal wife to Jeremy, a careful mother to his son, had forwarded Jeremy's interests in every way and had never once suggested



by word or deed that the match was anything but a freewill impulse on her part.

In response the Cloade family had an enormous respect and admiration for Frances.

They were proud of her, they deferred to her judgment--but they never felt really quite intimate with her.

What Jeremy Cloade thought of his marriage nobody knew, because nobody ever did know what Jeremy Cloade thought or felt. "A dry stick" was what people said about Jeremy. His reputation both

37

as a man and a lawyer was very high.

Cloade, Bmnskill and Cloade never touched any questionable legal business. They were not supposed to be brilliant but were considered very sound. The firm prospered and the Jeremy Cloades lived in a handsome Georgian house just off the Market Place with a big old-fashioned walled garden behind it where the pear trees in Spring showed a sea of white blossom. It was a room overlooking the garden

at the back of the house that the husband and wife went when they rose from the dinner table. Edna, the fifteen-year-old, brought in coffee, breathing excitedly and adenoidally.

Frances poured a little coffee into the cup. It was strong and hot. She said to Edna, crisply and approvingly:

"Excellent, Edna."

Edna went crimson with pleasure and went out marvelling nevertheless at what some people liked. Coffee, in Edna's opinion, ought to be a pale cream colour, ever so sweet, with lots of milk!

In the room overlooking the garden, the Cloades drank their coffee, black and without sugar. They had talked in a desultory way during dinner, of acquaintances met, of Lynn's return, of the prospects of farming in the near future, but now, alone together, they were silent.

Frances leaned back in her chair, watching her husband. He was quite oblivious of her regard. His right hand stroked his upper lip. Although Jeremy Cloade did not know it himself the gesture was a characteristic one and coincided with inner perturbation. Frances had not observed it very often. Once when Antony, their son, had been seriously ill as a child, once when waiting for a jury to

consider their verdict, at the outbreak of war, waiting to hear the irrevocable words over the wireless, on the eve of Antony's departure after embarkation leave.

Frances thought a little while before she spoke. Their married life had been happy, but never intimate in so far as the spoken word went. She had respected Jeremy's reserves and he hers. Even when the telegram had come announcing Antony's death on active service, they had neither of them broken down.

He had opened it, then he had looked

39

up at her. She had said, "Is it--?"

He had bowed his head, then crossed and put the telegram into her outstretched hand.

They had stood there quite silently for a while. Then Jeremy had said: "I wish I could help you, my dear." And she had answered, her voice steady, her tears unshed, conscious only of the terrible emptiness and aching: "It's just as bad

for you." He had patted her shoulder:

"Yes," he said. "Yes ... " Then he had moved towards the door, walking a little awry, yet stiffly, suddenly an old man ... saying as he did so, "There's nothing to be said--nothing to be said ..."

She had been grateful to him, passionately

grateful, for understanding so well, and had been torn with pity for him, seeing him suddenly turn into an old

man. With the loss of her boy, something

had hardened in her--some ordinary

common kindness had dried up. She was

more efficient, more energetic than ever--

people became sometimes a little afraid

of her ruthless common sense . . .

Jeremy Cloade's finger moved along his

upper lip again--irresolutely, searching.

40

And crisply, across the room, Frances

spoke.

"Is anything the matter, Jeremy ?"

He started. His coffee cup almost slipped

from his hand. He recovered himself, put it firmly down on the tray. Then he

looked across at her.

"What do you mean, Frances ?33 "I'm asking you if anything is the matter ?"

"What should be the matter?"

"It would be foolish to guess. I would rather you told me."

She spoke without emotion in a businesslike way.

He said unconvincingly:

"There is nothing the matter--"

She did not answer. She merely waited inquiringly. His denial, it seemed, she put aside as negligible. He looked at her uncertainly.

And just for a moment the imperturbable mask of his grey face slipped, and she caught a glimpse of such turbulent agony that she almost exclaimed aloud. It was only for a moment but she didn't doubt what she had seen.

She said quietly and unemotionally:

41

"I think you had better tell me--"

He sighed--a deep unhappy sigh.

"You will have to know, of course,<sup>55</sup> he said, "sooner or later.<sup>53</sup>

And he added what was to her a very astonishing phrase.

"I'm afraid you've made a bad bargain,

Frances."

She went right past an implication she did not understand to attack hard facts.

"What is it," she said, "money?"

She did not know why she put money first. There had been no special signs of financial stringency other than were natural to the times. They were short-staffed at the office with more business than they could cope with, but that was the same everywhere and in the last month they had got back some of their people released from the Army. It might just as easily have been illness that he was concealing-- his colour had been bad lately, and he had been overworked and overtired. But nevertheless Frances's instinct went towards money, and it seemed she was right.

Her husband nodded.

"I see." She was silent a moment, thinking. She herself did not really care

42

about money at all--but she knew that Jeremy was quite incapable of realising that. Money meant to him a foursquare world--stability--obligations--a definite

place and status in life.

Money to her was a toy tossed into one's lap to play with. She had been born and bred in an atmosphere of financial instability. There had been wonderful times when the horses had done what was expected of them. There had been difficult times when the tradesmen wouldn't give credit and Lord Edward had been forced to ignominious straits to avoid the bailiffs on the front-door step. Once they had lived on dry bread for a week and sent all the servants away. They had had the bailiffs in the house for three weeks once when Frances was a child. She had found the bum in question very agreeable to play with and full of stories of his own little girl.

If one had no money one simply scrounged, or went abroad, or lived on one's friends and relations for a bit. Or somebody tided you over with a loan . . .

But looking across at her husband Frances realised that in the Cloade world

43

you didn't do that kind of thing. You didn't

beg or borrow or live on other people.

(And conversely you didn't expect them

to beg or borrow or live off you!)

Frances felt terribly sorry for Jeremy

and a little guilty about being so unperturbed

herself. She took refuge in

practicality.

"Shall we have to sell up everything?

Is the firm going smash?"

Jeremy Cloade winced, and she realised

she had been too matter-of-fact.

"My dear," she said gently, "do tell

me. I can't go on guessing.

Cloade said stiffly, "We went through

rather a bad crisis two years ago. Young

Williams, you remember, absconded. We

had some difficulty getting straight again.

Then there were certain complications

arising out of the position in the Far

East after Singapore—"

She interrupted him.

"Never mind the whys—they are so

unimportant. You were in a jam. And

you haven't been able to snap out of it?"

He said, "I relied on Gordon. Gordon



would have put things straight."

She gave a quick impatient sigh.

44

"Of course. I don't want to blame the poor man--after all, it's only human nature to lose your head about a pretty woman. And why on earth shouldn't he marry again if he wanted to ? But it was unfortunate his being killed in that air raid before he'd settled anything or made a proper will or adjusted his affairs. The truth is that one never believes for a minute, no matter what danger you're in, that you yourself are going to be killed. The bomb is always going to hit the other person!"

"Apart from his loss, and I was very fond of Gordon--and proud of him too," said Gordon Cloade's elder brother, "his death was a catastrophe for me. It came at a moment--"

He stopped.

"Shall we be bankrupt ?" Frances asked with intelligent interest.

Jeremy Cloade looked at her almost despairingly. Though she did not realise it, he could have coped much better with

tears and alarm. This cool detached practical  
interest defeated him utterly.

He said harshly, "It's a good deal worse  
than that..."

45

He watched her as she sat quite still,  
thinking over that. He said to himself,  
"In another minute I shall have to tell  
her. She'll know what I am ... She'll  
have to know. Perhaps she won't believe  
it at first."

Frances Cloade sighed and sat up  
straight in her big armchair.

"I see," she said. "Embezzlement. Or  
if that isn't the right word, that kind of  
thing . . . Like young Williams."

"Yes, but this time—you don't understand—I'm  
responsible. I've used trust  
funds that were committed to my charge.  
So far, I've covered my tracks—"

"But now it's all going to come out?"

"Unless I can get the necessary money  
—quickly."

The shame he felt was the worst he had  
known in his life. How would she take it?

At the moment she was taking it very calmly. But then, he thought, Frances would never make a scene. Never reproach or upbraid.

Her hand to her cheek, she was frowning.

"It's so stupid," she said, "that I haven't got any money of my own at all ... "

46

He said stiffly, "There is your marriage settlement, but--"

She said absently, "But I suppose that's gone too."

He was silent. Then he said with difficulty, in his dry voice: "I'm sorry, Frances.

More sorry than I can say. You made a bad bargain."

She looked up sharply.

"You said that before. What do you mean by that ?"

Jeremy said stiffly:

"When you were good enough to marry me, you had the right to expect--well, integrity--and a life free from sordid anxieties."

She was looking at him with complete astonishment.

"Really, Jeremy! What on earth do you

think I married you for ?"

He smiled slightly.

"You have always been a most loyal and devoted wife, my dear. But I can hardly natter myself that you would have accepted me in--er--different circumstances."

She stared at him and suddenly burst out laughing.

47

"You funny old stick! What a wonderful novelettish mind you must have behind that legal facade! Do you really think that I married you as the price of saving Father from the wolves--or the Stewards of the Jockey Club, et cetera ?"

"You were very fond of your father, Frances."

"I was devoted to Daddy! He was terribly attractive and the greatest fun to live with! But I always knew he was a bad hat. And if you think that I'd sell myself to the family solicitor in order to save him from getting what was always coming to him, then you've never understood the first thing about me. Never!33

She stared at him. Extraordinary, she thought, to have been married to someone for over twenty years and not have known what was going on in their minds. But how could one know when it was a mind so different from one's own? A romantic mind, of course, well camouflaged, but essentially romantic. She thought: "All those old Stanley Weymans in his bedroom. I might have known from them\ The poor idiotic darling!"

Aloud she said:

48

"I married you because I was in love with you, of course."

"In love with me ? But what could you see in me ?"

"If you ask me that, Jeremy, I really don't know. You were such a change so different from all Father's crowd. You never talked about horses for one thing.

You've no idea how sick I was of horses—and what the odds were likely to be for the Newmarket Cup! You came to dinner one night—do you remember?—and I sat next to you and asked you what bimetalism was, and you told me—really

told me! It took the whole of dinner—  
six courses—we were in funds at the  
moment and had a French chef!<sup>35</sup>

"It must have been extremely boring,"  
said Jeremy.

"It was fascinating! Nobody had ever  
treated me seriously before. And you  
were so polite and yet never seemed to  
look at me or think I was nice or good  
looking or anything. It put me on my  
mettle. I swore I'd make you notice  
me."

Jeremy Cloade said grimly: "I noticed  
you all right. I went home that evening  
49

and didn't sleep a wink. You had a blue  
dress with cornflowers ..."

There was silence for a moment or two, then Jeremy cleared his throat.

"Er--all that is a long time ago . . . "

She came quickly to the rescue of his  
embarrassment.

"And we're now a middle-aged married  
couple in difficulties, looking for the best  
way out."

"After what you've just told me, Frances, it makes it a thousand times worse that

this--this disgrace--"

She interrupted him.

"Let us please get things clear. You are being apologetic because you've fallen foul of the law. You may be prosecuted --go to prison." (He winced.) "I don't want that to happen. I'll fight like anything to stop it, but don't credit me with moral

indignation. We're not a moral family, remember. Father, in spite of his attractiveness, was a bit of a crook. And there

was Charles--my cousin. They hushed it up and he wasn't prosecuted, and they hustled him off to the Colonies.

And there was my cousin Gerald--he forged a cheque at Oxford. But he went to

50

fight and got a posthumous V.C. for complete bravery and devotion to his men and superhuman endurance. What I'm trying to say is people are like that--not quite bad or quite good. I don't suppose I'm particularly straight myself--

I have been because there hasn't been any temptation to be otherwise. But what I have got is plenty of courage and" (she smiled at him) "I'm loyal"

"My dear!" He got up and came over

to her. He stooped and put his lips to  
her hair.

"And now," said Lord Edward Trenton's  
daughter, smiling up at him, "what  
are we going to do? Raise money somehow  
?"

Jeremy's face stiffened.

"I don't see how."

"A mortgage on this house. Oh, I see,"  
she was quick, "that's been done. I'm  
stupid. Of course you've done all the  
obvious things. It's a question then, of a touch? Who can we touch? I suppose  
there's only one possibility. Gordon's  
widow--the dark Rosaleen!"

Jeremy shook his head dubiously.

"It would have to be a large sum . . .

51

And it can't come out of capital. The  
money's only in trust for her for her life."

(c! hadn't realised that. I thought she  
had it absolutely. What happens when  
she dies ?"

"It comes to Gordon's next of kin.

That is to say it is divided between  
myself, Lionel, Adela, and Maurice's son,  
Rowley."



"It comes to us . . ." said Frances

slowly.

Something seemed to pass through the  
room—a cold air—the shadow of a thought

• • •

Frances said: "You didn't tell me that  
... I thought she got it for keeps—that  
she could leave it to any one she liked?"

"No. By the statute relating to intestacy  
of 1925 . . ."

It is doubtful whether Frances listened  
to his explanation. She said when his  
voice stopped:

"It hardly matters to us personally.

We'll be dead and buried, long before  
she's middle-aged. How old is she?

Twenty-five—twenty-six? She'll probably  
live to be seventy."

Jeremy Cloade said doubtfully:

52

"We might ask her for a loan—putting  
it on family grounds? She may be a  
generous-minded girl—really we know so  
little of her—"

Frances said: "At any rate we have

been reasonably nice to her—not catty

like Adela. She might respond.<sup>33</sup>

Her husband said warningly:

"There must be no hint of—er—real  
urgency."

Frances said impatiently: "Of course  
not! The trouble is that it's not the girl  
herself we shall have to deal with. She's  
completely under the thumb of that brother  
of hers."

"A very unattractive young man," said  
Jeremy Cloade.

Frances sudden smile flashed out.

"Oh, no," she said. "He's attractive.

Most attractive. Rather unscrupulous, too,

I should imagine. But then as far as

that goes, I'm unscrupulous too!"

Her smile hardened. She looked up at  
her husband.

"We're not going to be beaten, Jeremy,"

she said. "There's bound to be some way

... if I have to rob a bank!"

53

### CHAPTER III

"money!" said Lynn.

Rowley Cloade nodded. He was a big

square young man with a brick-red skin, thoughtful blue eyes and very fair hair.

He had a slowness that seemed more purposeful than ingrained. He used deliberation as others use quickness of repartee.

"Yes," he said, "everything seems to boil down to money these days."

"But I thought farmers had done so well during the war?"

"Oh, yes--but that doesn't do you any permanent good. In a year we'll be back where we were--with wages up, workers unwilling, everybody dissatisfied and nobody knowing where they are.

Unless, of course, you can farm in a really big way. Old Gordon knew. That was where he was preparing to come in."

"And now--" Lynn asked.

Rowley grinned.

"And now Mrs. Gordon goes to London and spends a couple of thousand on a nice mink coat."

54

"It's--it's wicked!"

"Oh, no--" He paused and said: "I'd rather like to give you a mink coat, Lynn--"

"What's she like, Rowley?" She wanted

to get a contemporary judgment.

"You'll see her to-night. At Uncle Lionel's and Aunt Kathie's party."

"Yes, I know. But I want you to tell me. Mums says she's half-witted?"

Rowley considered.

"Well--I shouldn't say intellect was her strong point. But I think really she only seems half-witted because she's being so frightfully careful."

"Careful? Careful about what?"

"Oh, just careful. Mainly, I imagine,

about her accent--she's got quite a brogue, you know, or else about the right fork, and any literary allusions that might be

flying around."

"Then she really is--quite--well, uneducated

?"

Rowley grinned.

"Oh, she's not a lady, if that's what you mean. She's got lovely eyes, and a very good complexion--and I suppose old Gordon fell for that, with her extra<sup>55</sup> ordinary air of being quite unsophisticated. I don't think it's put on--though of course you never know. She just stands around looking dumb and letting David run her."

"David?"

"That's the brother. I should say there's nothing much about sharp practice he doesn't know!" Rowley added: "He doesn't like any of us much."

"Why should he?" said Lynn sharply, and added as he looked at her, slightly surprised, "I mean you don't like him."

"I certainly don't. You won't either.

He's not our sort."

"You don't know who I like, Rowley, or who I don't! I've seen a lot of the world in the last three years. I—I think my outlook has broadened."

"You've seen more of the world than I have, that's true."

He said it quietly—but Lynn looked up sharply.

There had been something—behind those even tones.

He returned her glance squarely, his face unemotional. It had never, Lynn remembered, been easy to know exactly what Rowley was thinking.

56

What a queer topsy-turvy world it was,

thought Lynn. It used to be the man  
who went to the wars, the woman who  
stayed at home. But here the positions  
were reversed.

Of the two young men, Rowley and  
Johnnie, one had had perforce to stay on  
the farm. They had tossed for it and  
Johnnie Vavasour had been the one to go.  
He had been killed almost at once--  
in Norway. All through the years of war  
Rowley had never been more than a mile  
or two from home.

And she, Lynn, had been to Egypt, to  
North Africa, to Sicily. She had been  
under fire more than once.

Here was Lynn Home-fromthe-wars, and here was Rowley Stay-at-home.

She wondered, suddenly, if he minded

. . .

She gave a nervous little half laugh. "Things seem sometimes a bit upside  
down, don't they?"

- "Oh, I don't know." Rowley stared  
vacantly out over the countryside. "Depends."

"Rowley," she hesitated, "did you mind

--I mean--Johnnie--"

His cold level gaze threw her back on herself.

"Let's leave Johnnie out of it! The war's over—and I've been lucky."

"Lucky, you mean"—she paused doubtfully—"not to have had to—to go?"

"Wonderful luck, don't you think so?"

She didn't know quite how to take that.

His voice was smooth with hard edges.

He added with a smile, "But, of course, you service girls will find it hard to settle down at home."

She said irritably, "Oh, don't be stupid, Rowley."

(But why be irritable? Why—unless because his words touched a raw nerve of truth somewhere.)

"Oh well," said Rowley. "I suppose we might as well consider getting married.

Unless you've changed your mind?"

"Of course I haven't changed my mind.

Why should I?"

c»

He said vaguely:

"One never knows."

"You mean you think I'm"—Lynn

paused—"different ?"

"Not particularly."

"Perhaps you've changed your mind ?"

58

"Oh, no, I've not changed. Very little changes down on the farm, you know."

"All right, then," said Lynn--conscious, somehow, of anti-climax, "let's get married.

Whenever you like ?"

"June or thereabouts ?"

"Yes."

They were silent. It was settled. In spite of herself, Lynn felt terribly depressed.

Yet Rowley was Rowley--just as he always had been. Affectionate, unemotional, painstakingly given to understatement.

They loved each other. They had always loved each other. They had never talked about their love very much--so why should they begin now ?

They would get married in June and live at Long Willows (a nice name, she had always thought) and she would never go away again. Go away, that is to say, in



the sense that the words now held for  
her. The excitement of gang planks being  
pulled up, the racing of a ship's screw, the  
thrill as an aeroplane became airborne  
and soared up and over the earth beneath.  
Watching a strange coastline take form and  
shape. The smell of hot dust, and paraffin,

TAF3

59

and garlic--the clatter and gabble of  
foreign tongues. Strange flowers, red poinsettias  
rising proudly from a dusty garden  
. . . Packing, unpacking--where next ?  
All that was over. The war was over.  
Lynn Marchmont had come home. Home  
is the sailor, home from the sea . . . But  
I'm not the same Lynn who went away, she thought.  
She looked up and saw Rowley watching  
her . . .

60

#### CHAPTER IV

aunt kathie's parties were always much  
the same. They had a rather breathless  
amateurish quality about them characteristic

of the hostess. Dr. Cloade had an air of holding irritability in check with difficulty. He was invariably courteous to his guests--but they were conscious of his courtesy being an effort.

In appearance Lionel Cloade was not unlike his brother Jeremy. He was spare and grey-haired--but he had not the lawyer's imperturbability. His manner was brusque and impatient--and his nervous irritability had affronted many of his patients and blinded them to his actual skill and kindness. His real interests lay in research and his hobby was the use of medicinal herbs throughout history. He had a precise intellect and found it hard to be patient with his wife's vagaries.

Though Lynn and Rowley always called Mrs. Jeremy Cloade "Frances," Mrs. Lionel Cloade was invariably "Aunt

61

Kathie.' They were fond of her but found her rather ridiculous.

This "party," arranged ostensibly to celebrate Lynn's homecoming, was merely

a family affair.

Aunt Kathie greeted her niece affectionately:

"So nice and brown you look, my dear.

Egypt, I suppose. Did you read the book

on the Pyramid prophecies I sent you? So interesting. Really explains everything, don't you think ?"

Lynn was saved from replying by the

entrance of Mrs. Gordon Cloade and her

brother David.

"This is my niece, Lynn Marchmont, Rosaleen.<sup>35</sup>

Lynn looked at Gordon Cloade's widow

with decorously veiled curiosity.

Yes, she was lovely, this girl who had

married old Gordon Cloade for his money.

And it was true what Rowley had said, that she had an air of innocence. Black

hair, set in loose waves, Irish blue eyes

put in with the smutty finger--half-parted

lips.

The rest of her was predominantly

expensive. Dress, jewels, manicured hands,

62

fur cape. Quite a good figure, but she

didn't, really, know how to wear expensive

clothes. Didn't wear them as Lynn Marchmont

could have worn them, given half a

chance! (But you never will have a chance,

said a voice in her brain.)

"How do you do," said Rosaleen Cloade.

She turned hesitatingly to the man  
behind her.

She said: "This—this is my brother."

"How do you do," said David Hunter.

He was a thin young man with dark  
hair and dark eyes. His face was unhappy  
and defiant and slightly insolent.

Lynn saw at once why all the Cloades  
disliked him so much. She had met men  
of that stamp abroad. Men who were  
reckless and slightly dangerous. Men whom  
you couldn't depend upon. Men who  
made their own laws and flouted the  
universe. Men who were worth their weight  
in gold in a push—and who drove their  
C.O.s to distraction out of the firing line!

Lynn said conversationally to Rosaleen:

"And how do you like living at Furrowbank  
?"

"I  
think it's a wonderful house," said  
Rosaleen.

David Hunter gave a faint sneering  
laugh.

"Poor old Gordon did himself well," he said. "No expense spared."

It was literally the truth. When Gordon  
had decided to settle down in Warmsley  
Vale--or rather had decided to spend a  
small portion of his busy life there, he  
had chosen to build. He was too much  
of an individualist to care for a house that  
was impregnated with other people's history.

He had employed a young modern  
architect and given him a free hand. Half  
Warmsley Vale thought Furrowbank a  
dreadful house, disliking its white squareness, its built-in furnishing, its sliding  
doors, and glass tables and chairs. The  
only part of it they really admired wholeheartedly  
were the bathrooms.

There had been awe in Rosaleen's,  
"It's a wonderful house." David's laugh  
made her flush.

"You're the returned Wren, aren't  
you?" said David to Lynn.

"Yes."

His eyes swept over her appraisingly--  
and for some reason she flushed.

Aunt Katherine appeared again suddenly.

She had a trick of seeming to materialise out of space. Perhaps she had caught the trick of it from many of the spiritualistic seances she attended.

"Supper," she said, rather breathlessly, and added, parenthetically, "I think it's

better than calling it dinner. People don't expect so much. Everything's very difficult, isn't it? Mary Lewis tells me she

slips the fishman ten shillings every other week. / think that's immoral."

Dr. Lionel Cloade was giving his irritable nervous laugh as he talked to Frances Cloade. "Oh, come, Frances," he said. "You can't expect me to believe you really think that--let's go in."

They went into the shabby and rather ugly dining-room. Jeremy and Frances, Lionel and Katherine, Adela, Lynn and Rowley. A family party of Cloades--with two outsiders. For Rosaleen Cloade, though she bore the name, had not become a Cloade as Frances and Katherine had done.

She was the stranger, ill at ease, nervous.

And David--David was the outlaw.

By necessity, but also by choice, Lynn

was thinking these things as she took  
her place at the table.

There were waves in the air of feeling  
--a strong electrical current of--what was  
it ? Hate ? Could it really be hate ?

Something at any rate--destructive.

Lynn thought suddenly, "But that's  
what's the matter everywhere. I've noticed  
it ever since I got home. It's the aftermath  
war has left. Ill will. Ill feeling.

It's everywhere. On railways and buses  
and in shops and amongst workers and  
clerks and even agricultural labourers. And  
I suppose worse in mines and factories.

Ill will. But here it's more than that.

Here it's particular. It's meantV

And she thought, shocked: "Do we  
hate them so much? These strangers  
who have taken what we think is ours ?"

And then--"No, not yet. We might--  
but not yet. No, it's they who hate us."

It seemed to her so overwhelming a  
discovery that she sat silent thinking about  
it and forgetting to talk to David Hunter

who was sitting beside her.

Presently he said: "Thinking out something?"

His voice was quite pleasant, slightly

66

amused, but she felt conscience-stricken.

He might think that she was going out

of her way to be ill-mannered.

She said, "I'm sorry. I was having

thoughts about the state of the world."

David said coolly, "How extremely unoriginal!"

"Yes, it is rather. We are all so earnest

nowadays. And it doesn't seem to do much

good either."

"It is usually more practical to wish

to do harm. We've thought up one or

two rather practical gadgets in that line

during the last few years--including that piece de resistance, the Atom Bomb."

"That was what I was thinking about

--oh, I don't mean the Atom Bomb. I

meant ill will. Definite practical ill will."

David said calmly:

"I'll certainly--but I rather take

issue to the word practical. They were

more practical about it in the Middle



Ages."

"How do you mean?"

"Black magic generally. Ill wishing.

Wax figures. Spells at the turn of the moon. Killing off your neighbour's cattle.

Killing off your neighbour himself."

67

"You don't really believe there was such a thing as black magic?" asked Lynn incredulously.

"Perhaps not. But at any rate people did try hard. Nowadays, well—" He shrugged his shoulders. "With all the ill will in the world you and your family can't do much about Rosaleen and myself, can you?"

Lynn's head went back with a jerk.

Suddenly she was enjoying herself.

"It's a little late in the day for that," she said politely.

David Hunter laughed. He, too, sounded as though he were enjoying himself.

"Meaning we've got away with the booty? Yes, we're sitting pretty all right."

"And you get a kick out of it!"

"Out of having a lot of money? I'll  
say we do."

"I didn't mean only the money. I meant  
out of us."

"Out of having scored off you ? Well,  
perhaps. You'd all have been pretty smug  
and complacent about the old boy's cash.  
Looked upon it as practically in your  
pockets already."

Lynn said:

68

"You must remember that we'd been  
taught to think so for years. Taught not  
to save, not to think of the future--  
encouraged to go ahead with all sorts of  
schemes and projects."

(Rowley, she thought, Rowley and the  
farm.)

"Only one thing, in fact, that you  
hadn't learnt," said David pleasantly.

"What's that ?"

"That nothing's safe."

"Lynn," cried Aunt Katherine, leaning  
forward from the head of the table, "one  
of Mrs. Lester's controls is a fourth  
dynasty priest. He's told us such wonderful

things. You and I, Lynn, must have a long talk. Egypt, I feel, must have affected you physically."

Dr. Cloade said sharply:

"Lynn's had better things to do than play about with all this superstitious tomfoolery."

"You are so biased, Lionel," said his wife.

Lynn smiled at her aunt--then sat silent with the refrain of the words David had spoken swimming in her brain.

"Nothing's safe ..."

69

There were people who lived in such a world--people to whom everything was dangerous. David Hunter was such a person ... It was not the world that Lynn had been brought up in--but it was a world that held attractions for her nevertheless.

David said presently in the same low amused voice:

"Are we still on speaking terms?"

"Oh, yes."

"Good. And do you still grudge Rosaleen and myself our ill-gotten access to wealth?"

"Yes," said Lynn with spirit.

"Splendid. What are you going to do about it?"

"Buy some wax and practise black magic!"

He laughed.

"Oh, no, you won't do that. You aren't one of those who rely on old outmoded methods. Your methods will be modern and probably very efficient. But you won't win."

"What makes you think there is going to be a fight? Haven't we all accepted the inevitable?"

70

"You all behave beautifully. It is very amusing."<sup>35</sup>

"Why," said Lynn, in a low tone, "do you hate us?"

Something flickered in those dark unfathomable eyes.

"I couldn't possibly make you understand."

"I think you could," said Lynn.

David was silent for a moment or two, then he asked in a light conversational tone:

"Why are you going to marry Rowley Cloade? He's an oaf."

She said sharply:

"You know nothing about it--or about him. You couldn't begin to know!"

Without any air of changing the conversation

David asked:

"What do you think of Rosaleen?"

"She's very lovely."

"What else?"

"She doesn't seem to be enjoying herself."

"Quite right," said David, "Rosaleen's rather stupid. She's scared. She always has been rather scared. She drifts into things and then doesn't know what it's

7i

all about. Shall I tell you about Rosaleen? <sup>35</sup> "If you like," <sup>53</sup> said Lynn politely.

cc! do like. She started by being stagestruck

and drifted on to the stage. She

wasn't any good, of course. She got into

a third-rate touring company that was

going out to South Africa. She liked the sound of South Africa. The company got stranded in Cape Town. Then she drifted into marriage with a Government official from Nigeria. She didn't like Nigeria --and I don't think she liked her husband much. If he'd been a hearty sort of fellow who drank and beat her, it would have been all right. But he was rather an intellectual man who kept a large library in the wilds and who liked to talk metaphysics. So she drifted back to Cape Town again. The fellow behaved very well and gave her an adequate allowance. He might have given her a divorce, but again he might not for he was a Catholic, but anyway he rather fortunately died of fever, and Rosaleen got a small pension.

Then the war started and she drifted on to a boat for South America. She didn't like South America very much, so she drifted on to another boat and

72

there she met Gordon Cloade and told him all about her sad life. So they got married in New York and lived happily for a fortnight, and a little later he was killed by

a bomb and she was left a large house, a lot of expensive jewellery, and an immense income."

"It's nice that the story has such a happy ending," said Lynn.

"Yes," said David Hunter. "Possessing no intellect at all, Rosaleen has always been a lucky girl--which is just as well.

Gordon Cloade was a strong old man.

He was sixty-two. He might easily have lived for twenty years. He might have lived even longer. That wouldn't have been much fun for Rosaleen, would it? She was twenty-four when she married him.

She's only twenty-six now."

"She looks even younger," said Lynn.

David looked across the table. Rosaleen Cloade was crumbling her bread. She looked like a nervous child.

"Yes," he said thoughtfully. "She does.

Complete absence of thought, I suppose."

"Poor thing," said Lynn suddenly.

David frowned.

"Why the pity?" he said sharply. "J7/

look after Rosaleen."

"I expect you will.53

He scowled.

"Any one who tries to do down Rosaleen

has got me to deal with! And I know a

good many ways of making war--some of

them not strictly orthodox."

"Am I going to hear your life history

now?" asked Lynn coldly.

"A very abridged edition." He smiled.

"When the war broke out I saw no reason

why I should fight for England. I'm

Irish. But like all the Irish, I like fighting.

The Commandos had an irresistible

fascination for me. I had some fun but

unfortunately I got knocked out with a

bad leg wound. Then I went to Canada

and did a job of training fellows there. I

was at a loose end when I got Rosaleen's

wire from New York saying she was

getting married! She didn't actually announce

that there would be pickings, but

I'm quite sharp at reading between the

lines. I flew there, tacked myself on to the



happy pair and came back with them to  
London. And now"--he smiled insolently  
at her--"Home is the sailor, home from the  
74

sea. That's you! And the Hunter home from  
the Hill. What's the matter?"

"Nothing," said Lynn.

She got up with the others. As they  
went into the drawing-room, Rowley said  
to her: "You seemed to be getting on  
quite well with David Hunter. What were  
you talking about?"

"Nothing particular," said Lynn.

75

## CHAPTER V

"david, when are we going back to  
London? When are we going to America?"

Across the breakfast table, David Hunter  
gave Rosaleen a quick surprised glance.

"There's no hurry, is there? What's  
wrong with this place?"

He gave a swift appreciative glance  
round the room where they were breakfasting.

Furrowbank was built on the side  
of a hill and from the windows one had

an unbroken panorama of sleepy English countryside. On the slope of the lawn thousands of daffodils had been planted. They were nearly over now, but a sheet of golden bloom still remained.

Crumbling the toast on her plate, Rosaleen murmured:

"You said we'd go to America--soon.

As soon as it could be managed."

"Yes--but actually it isn't managed so easily. There's priority. Neither you nor I have any business reasons to put forward.

Things are always difficult after a war."

He felt faintly irritated with himself

76

as he spoke. The reasons he advanced, though genuine enough, had the sound of excuses. He wondered if they sounded that way to the girl who sat opposite him. And why was she suddenly so keen to go to America ?

Rosaleen murmured: "You said we'd only be here for a short time. You didn't say we were going to live here."

"What's wrong with Warmasley Vale—and Furrowbank ? Come now ?"

"Nothing. It's them—a!}, of them!"

"The Cloades ?"

"Yes."

"That's just what I get a kick out of,"

said David. "I like seeing their smug faces eaten up with envy and malice. Don't grudge me my fun, Rosaleen."

She said in a low troubled voice:

"I wish you didn't feel like that. I don't like it."

"Have some spirit, girl. We've been pushed around enough, you and I. The Cloades have lived soft—soft. Lived on big brother Gordon. Little fleas on a big flea. I hate their kind—I always have."

She said, shocked:

77

"I don't like hating people. It's wicked."

"Don't you think they hate you? Have they been kind to you—friendly ?"

She said doubtfully:

"They haven't been unkind. They haven't done me any harm."

"But they'd like to, babyface. They'd

like to." He laughed recklessly. "If they weren't so careful of their own skins, you'd be found with a knife in your back one fine morning."

She shivered.

"Don't say such dreadful things."

"Well—perhaps not a knife. Strychnine in the soup."

She stared at him, her mouth tremulous.

"You're joking ..."

He became serious again.

"Don't worry, Rosaleen. I'll look after you. They've got me to deal with."

She said, stumbling over the words, "If it's true what you say—about their hating us—hating me—why don't we go to London ?

We'd be safe there—away from them all."

"The country's good for you, my girl.

You know it makes you ill being in London."

78

"That was when the bombs were there—the bombs." She shivered, closed her eyes. "I'll never forget—never ..."

"Yes, you will." He took her gently  
by the shoulders, shook her slightly.

"Snap out of it, Rosaleen. You were  
badly shocked, but it's over now. There  
are no more bombs. Don't think about  
it. Don't remember. The doctor said  
country air and a country life for a long  
time to come. That's why I want to keep  
you away from London."

"Is that really why? Is it, David? I  
thought—perhaps—"

"What did you think?"

Rosaleen said slowly:

"I thought perhaps it was because of  
her you wanted to be here ..."

"Her?"

"You know the one I mean. The girl  
the other night. The one who was in the  
Wrens."

His face was suddenly black and stern.

"Lynn? Lynn Marchmont."

"She means something to you, David."

"Lynn Marchmont? She's Rowley's  
girl. Good old stay-at-home Rowley. That  
bovine slow-witted good-looking ox."

"I watched you talking to her the other night."

"Oh, for Heaven's sake, Rosaleen."

"And you've seen her since, haven't you?33

"I met her near the farm the other morning when I was out riding."

"And you'll meet her again."

"Of course I'll always be meeting her!

This is a tiny place. You can't go two steps without falling over a Cloade. But if you think I've fallen for Lynn Marchmont, you're wrong. She's a proud stuckup unpleasant girl without a civil tongue in her head. I wish old Rowley joy of her. No, Rosaleen, my girl, she's not my type."

She said doubtfully, "Are you sure, David ?"

"Of course I'm sure."

She said half-timidly:

"I know you don't like my laying out the cards . . . But they come true, they do indeed. There was a girl bringing trouble and sorrow--a girl would come from over the sea. There was a dark

stranger, too, coming into our lives, and bringing danger with him. There was the death card, and--"

80

"You and your dark strangers?!" David laughed. "What a mass of superstition you are. Don't have any dealings with a dark stranger, that's my advice to you."

He strolled out of the house laughing, but when he was away from the house, his face clouded over and he frowned to himself murmuring:

"Bad luck to you, Lynn. Coming home from abroad and upsetting the apple cart."

For he realised that at this very moment he was deliberately making a course on which he might hope to meet the girl he had just apostrophised so savagely.

Rosaleen watched him stroll away across the garden and out through the small gate that gave on to a public footpath across the fields. Then she went up to her bedroom and looked through the clothes in her wardrobe. She always enjoyed touching and feeling her new mink

coat. To think she should own a coat like that--she could never quite get over the wonder of it. She was in her bedroom when the parlourmaid came up to tell her that Mrs. Marchmont had called. Adela was sitting in the drawing-room

81

with her lips set tightly together and her heart beating at twice its usual speed. She had been steeling herself for several days to make an appeal to Rosaleen but true to her nature had procrastinated. She had also been bewildered by finding that Lynn's attitude had unaccountably changed and that she was now rigidly opposed to her mother seeking relief from her anxieties by asking Gordon's widow for a loan.

However another letter from the Bank Manager that morning had driven Mrs. Marchmont into positive action. She could delay no longer. Lynn had gone out early, and Mrs. Marchmont had caught sight of David Hunter walking along the footpath--so the coast was clear. She particularly wanted to get Rosaleen alone, without David, rightly judging that Rosaleen



alone would be a far easier proposition.

Nevertheless she felt dreadfully nervous  
as she waited in the sunny drawing-room, though she felt slightly better when Rosaleen  
came in with what Mrs. Marchmont  
always thought of as her "half-witted  
look" more than usually marked.

82

"I wonder," thought Adela to herself,  
"if the blast did it or if she was always  
like that?"

Rosaleen stammered.

"Oh, g-g-ood morning. Is there anything  
? Do sit down."

"Such a lovely morning," said Mrs.  
Marchmont brightly. "All my early tulips  
are out. Are yours?"

The girl stared at her vacantly.

"I don't know."

What was one to do, thought Adela, with someone who didn't talk gardening  
or dogs--those standbys of rural conversation.

Aloud she said, unable to help the tinge  
of acidity that crept into her tone:

"Of course you have so many gardeners

--they attend to all that."

"I believe we're shorthanded. Old Mullard wants two more men, he says. But there seems a terrible shortage still of labour."

The words came out with a kind of glib parrot-like delivery--rather like a child who repeats what it has heard a grownup person say.

Yes, she was like a child. Was that,

83

Adela wondered, her charm? Was that what had attracted that hardheaded shrewd business man, Gordon Cloade, and blinded him to her stupidity and her lack of breeding? After all, it couldn't only be looks. Plenty of good-looking women had angled unsuccessfully to attract him.

But childishness, to a man of sixty-two, might be an attraction. Was it, could it be, real--or was it a pose--a pose that

had paid and so had become second nature?

Rosaleen was saying, "David's out, I'm afraid ..." and the words recalled Mrs.

Marchmont to herself. David might return.

Now was her chance and she must not neglect it. The words stuck in her throat but she got them out.

"I wonder--if you would help me?"

"Help you?"

Rosaleen looked surprised, uncomprehending.

"I--things are very difficult--you see, Gordon's death has made a great difference to us all."

"You silly idiot," she thought. "Must you go on gaping at me like that? You

84

know what I mean! You must know what I mean. After all, you've been poor yourself. . . "

She hated Rosaleen at that moment.

Hated her because she, Adela Marchmont, was sitting here whining for money. She thought, "I can't do it—I can't do it after all."

In one brief instant all the long hours of thought and worry and vague planning flashed again across her brain.

Sell the house—(But move where?

There weren't any small houses on the

market—certainly not any cheap houses).

Take paying guests—(But you couldn't get staff—and she simply couldn't—she just couldn't deal with all the cooking and housework involved. If Lynn helped—but Lynn was going to marry Rowley). Live with Rowley and Lynn herself? (No, she'd never do that!) Get a job. What job? Who wanted an untrained elderly tired-out woman ?

She heard her voice, belligerent because she despised herself.

"I mean money," she said.

"Money ?" said Rosaleen.

She sounded ingenuously surprised, as

85

though money was the last thing she expected to be mentioned.

Adela went on doggedly, tumbling the words out:

"I'm overdrawn at the bank, and I owe bills--repairs to the house--and the rates haven't been paid yet. You see, everything's halved--my income, I mean.

I suppose it's taxation. Gordon, you see, used to help. With the house, I mean. He

did all the repairs and the roof and painting  
and things like that. And an allowance  
as well. He paid it into the bank  
every quarter. He always said not to  
worry and of course I never did. I mean, it was all right when he was alive, but  
now--"

She stopped. She was ashamed--but  
at the same time relieved. After all, the  
worst was over. If the girl refused, she  
refused, and that was that.

Rosaleen was looking very uncomfortable.

"Oh, dear," she said. "I didn't know.

I never thought . . . I--well, of course, I'll ask David ..."

Grimly gripping the sides of her chair,

Adela said, desperately:

86

"Couldn't you give me a cheque--now.. ."

"Yes--yes, I suppose I could." Rosaleen, looking startled, got up, went to the  
desk. She hunted in various pigeonholes  
and finally produced a cheque-book. "Shall  
I--how much?"

"Would--would five hundred pounds--"

Adela broke off.

"Five hundred pounds," Rosaleen wrote  
obediently.

A load slipped off Adela's back. After all, it had been easy! She was dismayed as it occurred to her that it was less gratitude that she felt than a faint scorn for the easiness of her victory! Rosaleen was surely strangely simple.

The girl rose from the writing-desk and came across to her. She held out the cheque awkwardly. The embarrassment seemed now entirely on her side.

"I hope this is all right. I'm really so sorry--"

Adela took the cheque. The unformed childish hand straggled across the pink paper. Mrs. Marchmont. Five hundred pounds 3^500. Rosaleen Cloade.

"It's very good of you, Rosaleen. Thank you."

87

"Oh please--I mean--I ought to have thought--33

"Very good of you, my dear.<sup>55</sup> With the cheque in her handbag Adela Marchmont felt a different woman. The girl had really been very sweet about it. It would be embarrassing to prolong the interview. She said good-bye and departed.

She passed David in the drive, said "Good morning<sup>33</sup> pleasantly, and hurried on.

## CHAPTER VI

"what was the Marchmont woman doing here?" demanded David as soon as he got in.

"Oh, David. She wanted money dreadfully badly. I'd never thought--"

"And you gave it her, I suppose."

He looked at her in half-humorous despair.

"You're not to be trusted alone, Rosaleen."

"Oh David, I couldn't refuse. After all--"

"After all--what? How much?"

In a small voice Rosaleen murmured, "Five hundred pounds."

To her relief David laughed.

"Amerefleabite!"

"Oh, David, it's a lot of money."

"Not to us nowadays, Rosaleen. You never really seem to grasp that you're a very rich woman. All the same if she asked five hundred she'd have gone away perfectly satisfied with two-fifty. You must learn the language of borrowing!"

She murmured, "I'm sorry, David."

"My dear girl! After all, it's your money."

"It isn't. Not really."

"Now don't begin that all over again."

Gordon Cloade died before he had time

to make a will. That's what's called the

luck of the game. We win, you and I.

The others--lose."

"It doesn't seem--right."

"Come now, my lovely sister Rosaleen, aren't you enjoying all this? A big house, servants--jewellery? Isn't it a dream come

true? Isn't it? Glory be to God, sometimes

I think I'll wake up and find it is a dream."

She laughed with him, and watching

her narrowly, he was satisfied. He knew

how to deal with his Rosaleen. It

was inconvenient, he thought, that she

should have a conscience, but there it

was.

"It's quite true, David, it is like a dream

--or like something on the Pictures. I

do enjoy it all. I do really."

"But what we have we hold," he

warned her. "No more gifts to the Cloades, Rosaleen. Every one of them has got far



more money than either you or I ever had."

"Yes, I suppose that's true."

"Where was Lynn this morning?" he asked.

"I think she'd gone to Long Willows."

To Long Willows--to see Rowley--the oaf--the clodhopper! His good humour vanished. Set on marrying the fellow, was she?

Moodily he strolled out of the house, up through massed azaleas and out through the small gate on the top of the hill.

From there the footpath dipped down the hill and past Rowley's farm.

As David stood there, he saw Lynn Marchmont coming up from the farm. He hesitated for a minute, then set his jaw pugnaciously and strolled down the hill to meet her. They met by a stile just half-way up the hill.

"Good morning," said David. "When's the wedding?"

"You've asked that before," she retorted.

"You know well enough. It's in June."

"You're going through with it?"

"I don't know what you mean, David."

TAF4

91

"Oh, yes, you do." He gave a contemptuous  
laugh. "Rowley. What's Rowley  
?"

"A better man than you--touch him if  
you dare," she said lightly.

"I've no doubt he's a better man than  
me--but I do dare. I'd dare anything  
for you, Lynn."

She was silent for a moment or two.

She said at last:

"What you don't understand is that I  
love Rowley."

'cc! wonder.'" ^

She said vehemently:

c(! do, I tell you. I do."

David looked at her searchingly.

"We all see pictures of ourselves--of  
ourselves as We want to be. You see  
yourself in love with Rowley, settling down  
with Rowley, living here contented with

Rowley, never wanting to get away. But

that's not the real you, is it, Lynn ?"

"Oh, what is the real me? What's the

real you, if it comes to that? What do you want ?"

"I'd have said I wanted safety, peace

after storm, ease after troubled seas. But

I don't know. Sometimes I suspect, Lynn,

92

that both you and I want--trouble." He

added moodily, "I wish you'd never

turned up here. I was remarkably happy

until you came."

"Aren't you happy now ?"

He looked at her. She felt excitement

rising in her. Her breath became faster.

Never had she felt so strongly David's

queer moody attraction. He shot out a

hand, grasped her shoulder, swung her

round . . .

Then as suddenly she felt his grasp

slacken. He was staring over her shoulder

up the hill. She twisted her head to see

what it was that had caught his attention.

A woman was just going through the

small gate above Furrowback. David said

sharply: "Who's that?"

Lynn said:

"It looks like Frances."

"Frances?" He frowned. "What does

Frances want ?"

"My dear Lynn! Only those who want something drop in to see Rosaleen. Your mother has already dropped in this morning."

("Mother?" Lynn drew back. She frowned. "What did she want ?"

93

"Don't you know ? Money!"

"Money ?" Lynn stiffened.

"She got it all right," said David. He was smiling now the cool cruel smile that flitted his face so well.

They had been near a moment or two ago, now they were miles apart, divided by a sharp antagonism.

Lynn cried out, "Oh, no, no, no"

He mimicked her.

"Yes, yes, yes"

"I don't believe it! How much?"

"Five hundred pounds."

She drew her breath in sharply.

David said musingly:

"I wonder how much Frances is going to ask for? Really it's hardly safe to leave Rosaleen alone for five minutes! The poor girl doesn't know how to say No."

"Have there been--who else?"

David smiled mockingly.

"Aunt Kathie had incurred certain debts --oh, nothing much, a mere two hundred and fifty covered them--but she was afraid it might get to the doctor's ears!

Since they had been occasioned by payments to mediums, he might not have been sympathetic. She didn't know, of

94  
course," added David, "that the doctor himself had applied for a loan.<sup>33</sup>

Lynn said in a low voice, "What you must think of us--what you must think of us!" Then, taking him by surprise, she turned and ran helter-skelter down the hill to the farm.

He frowned as he watched her go. She had gone to Rowley, flown there as a homing pigeon flies, and the fact disturbed him more than he cared to acknowledge.

He looked up the hill again and frowned.

"No, Frances," he said under his breath.

"I think not. You've chosen a bad day,"

and he strode purposefully up the hill.

He went through the gate and down

through the azaleas--crossed the lawn, and came quietly in through the window of

the drawing-room just as Frances Cloade

was saying:

"--I wish I could make it all clearer.

But you see, Rosaleen, it really is frightfully

difficult to explain--"

A voice from behind her said:

"7^ it?"

Frances Cloade turned sharply. Unlike

Adela Marchmont she had not deliberately

95

tried to find Rosaleen alone. The sum

needed was sufficiently large to make

it unlikely that Rosaleen would hand

it over without consulting her brother.

Actually, Frances would far rather have

discussed the matter with David and

Rosaleen together, than have David feel

that she had tried to get money out of

Rosaleen during his absence from the

house.

She had not heard him come through the window, absorbed as she was in the presentation of a plausible case. The interruption startled her, and she realised also that David Hunter was, for some reason, in a particularly ugly mood.

"Oh, David," she said easily, "I'm glad you've come. I've just been telling Rosaleen.

Gordon's death has left Jeremy in no end of a hole, and I'm wondering if she could possibly come to the rescue.

It's like this--"

Her tongue flowed on swiftly--the large sum involved--Gordon's backing--promised verbally--Government restrictions --mortgages--

A certain admiration stirred in the darkness of David's mind. What a damned

96

good liar the woman was! Plausible, the whole story. But not the truth. No, he'd take his oath on that. Not the truth!

What, he wondered, was the truth?

Jeremy been getting himself into Queer

Street? It must be something pretty  
desperate, if he was allowing Frances to  
come and try this stunt. She was a proud  
woman, too--

He said, "Ten thousand ?"

Rosaleen murmured in an awed voice:

"That's a lot of money."

Frances said swiftly:

"Oh, I know it is. I wouldn't come  
to you if it wasn't such a difficult sum to  
raise. But Jeremy would never have gone  
into the deal if it hadn't been for Gordon's  
backing. It's so dreadfully unfortunate  
that Gordon should have died so suddenly--^

"Leaving you all out in the cold?" David's voice was unpleasant. "After a  
sheltered life under his wing."

There was a faint flash in Frances' eyes  
as she said:

"You put things so picturesquely!"

"Rosaleen can't touch the capital, you  
know. Only the income. And she pays

97

about nineteen and six in the pound  
income tax."

"Oh, I know. Taxation's dreadful these



days. But it could be managed, couldn't

it? We'd repay—"

He interrupted:

"It could be managed. But it won't be!"

Frances turned swiftly to Rosaleen.

"Rosaleen, you're such a generous—"

David's voice cut across her speech.

"What do you Clodes think Rosaleen

is—a milch cow? All of you at her—

hinting, asking, begging. And behind her

back? Sneering at her, patronising her,

resenting her, hating her, wishing her

dead—"

"That's not true," Frances cried.

"Isn't it? I tell you I'm sick of you

all! She's sick of you all. You'll get no

money out of us, so you can stop coming

and whining for it? Understand?"

His face was black with fury.

Frances stood up. Her face was wooden

and expressionless. She drew on a washleather

glove absently, yet with attention,

as though it was a significant action.

"You make your meaning quite plain,

David," she said.

Rosaleen murmured:

"I'm sorry. I'm really sorry ..."

Frances paid no attention to her. Rosaleen might not have been in the room.

She took a step towards the window and paused, facing David.

"You have said that I resent Rosaleen.

That is not true. I have not resented

Rosaleen--but I do resent--youV

"What do you mean ?"

He scowled at her.

"Women must live. Rosaleen married a very rich man, years older than herself.

Why not? But you\ You must live on your sister, live on the fat of the land, live softly--on her."

"I stand between her and harpies."

They stood looking at each other. He was aware of her anger and the thought flashed across him that Frances Cloade was a dangerous enemy, one who could be both unscrupulous and reckless.

When she opened her mouth to speak, he even felt a moment's apprehension.

But what she said was singularly noncommittal.

"I shall remember what you have said,

David."

99

Passing him, she went out of the window.

He wondered why he felt so strongly that the words had been a threat.

Rosaleen was crying.

"Oh, David, David--you oughtn't to have been saying those things to her. She's the one of them that's been the nicest to me.<sup>35</sup>

He said furiously: "Shut up, you little fool. Do you want them to trample all over you and bleed you of every penny?"

"But the money--if--if it isn't rightfully mine--"

She quailed before his glance.

"I--I didn't mean that, David."

"I should hope not."

Conscience, he thought, was the devil!

He hadn't reckoned with the item of Rosaleen's conscience. It was going to make things awkward in the future.

The future? He frowned as he looked

^

at her and let his thoughts race ahead.

Rosaleen's future . . . His own . . . He'd

always known what he wanted ... he

knew now . . . But Rosaleen? What

future was there for Rosaleen ?

100

As his face darkened--she cried out--

suddenly shivering:

"Oh! Someone's walking over my  
grave."

He said, looking at her curiously:

"So you realise it may come to that ?"

"What do you mean, David ?"

"I mean that five--six--seven people  
have every intention to hurry you into  
your grave before you're due there!"

"You don't mean--murder--" Her  
voice was horrified. "You think these  
people would do murder--not nice people  
like the Cloades."

"I'm not sure that it isn't just nice  
people like the Cloades who do do murder.  
But they won't succeed in murdering you  
while I'm here to look after you. They'd  
have to get me out of the way first. But

if they did get me out of the way--well

--look out for yourself!"

"David--don't say such awful things."

"Listen," he gripped her arm. "If ever  
I'm not here, look after yourself, Rosaleen.

Life isn't safe, remember--it's  
dangerous, damned dangerous. And I've  
an idea it's specially dangerous for you."

101

## CHAPTER VII

"Rowley, can you let me have five hundred  
pounds?"

Rowley stared at Lynn. She stood there,  
out of breath from running, her face pale, her mouth set.

He said soothingly and rather as he  
would speak to a horse:

"There, there, ease up, old girl. What's  
all this about?"

"I want five hundred pounds."

"I could do with it myself, for that  
matter."

"But Rowley, this is serious. Can't you  
lend me five hundred pounds?"

"I'm overdrawn as it is. That new  
tractor--"

"Yes, yes--" She pushed aside the farming details. "But you could raise money somehow--if you had to, couldn't you?"

"What do you want it for, Lynn? Are you in some kind of a hole?"

"I want it for him--" She jerked her head backwards towards the big square house on the hill.

102

"Hunter? Why on earth--"

"It's Mums. She's been borrowing from him. She's--she's in a bit of a jam about money."

"Yes, I expect she is." Rowley sounded sympathetic. "Damned hard lines on her.

I wish I could help a bit--but I can't."

"I can't stand her borrowing money from David!"

"Hold hard, old girl. It's Rosaleen who actually has to fork out the cash. And after all, why not?"

"Why not? You say, 'Why not,' Rowley?"

"I don't see why Rosaleen shouldn't come to the rescue once in a while. Old Gordon put us all in a spot by pegging out without a will. If the position is put

clearly to Rosaleen she must see herself  
that a spot of help all round is indicated."

"You haven't borrowed from her?"

"No--well--that's different. I can't very  
well go and ask a woman for money.

Sort of thing you don't like doing."

"Can't you see that I don't like being--  
being beholden to David Hunter ?"

"But you're not. It isn't his money."

"That's just what it is, actually. Rosaleen's  
completely under his thumb."

103

"Oh, I dare say. But it isn't his legally."

"And you won't, you can't--lend me  
some money ?"

"Now look here, Lynn--if you were  
in some real jam--blackmail or debts--  
I might be able to sell land or stock--  
but it would be a pretty desperate proceeding.

I'm only just keeping my head above  
water as it is. And what with not knowing  
what this damned Government is  
going to do next--hampered at every  
turn--snowed under with forms up to  
midnight trying to fill them in sometimes

--it's too much for one man."

Lynn said bitterly:

"Oh, I know! If only Johnnie hadn't  
been killed--M

He shouted out:

"Leave Johnnie out of it! Don't talk  
about that!"

She stared at him, astonished. His face  
was red and congested. He seemed beside  
himself with rage.

Lynn turned away and went slowly  
back to the White House.

"Can't you give it back. Mums?" "Really, Lynn darling! I went straight  
104

to the bank with it. And then I paid  
Arthurs and Bodgham and Knebworth.

Knebworth was getting quite abusive. Oh, my dear, the relief? I haven't been able  
to sleep for nights and nights. Really, Rosaleen was most understanding and nice  
about it."

Lynn said bitterly:

"And I suppose you'll go to her again  
and again now."

"I hope it won't be necessary, dear. I  
shall try to be very economical, you  
know that. But of course everything is so  
expensive nowadays. And it gets worse



and worse."

"Yes, and we shall get worse and worse.

Going on cadging."

Adela flushed.

"I don't think that's a nice way of putting it, Lynn. As I explained to Rosaleen, we had always depended on Gordon."

"We shouldn't have. That's what's wrong, we shouldn't have." Lynn added,

"He's right to despise us."

"Who despises us?"

"That odious David Hunter."

"Really," said Mrs. Marchmont with dignity, "I don't see that it can matter

105

in the least what David Hunter thinks.

Fortunately he wasn't at Furrowbank this morning--otherwise I dare say he would have influenced that girl. She's completely under his thumb, of course."

Lynn shifted from one foot to the other.

"What did you mean. Mums, when you said--that first morning I was home --If he is her brother?"

"Oh, that," Mrs. Marchmont looked

slightly embarrassed. "Well, there's been a certain amount of gossip, you know."

Lynn merely waited inquiringly. Mrs.

Marchmont coughed.

"That type of young woman--the adventuress type (of course poor Gordon was completely taken in) they've usually got a--well, a young man of their own in the background. Suppose she says to Gordon she's got a brother--wires to him in Canada or wherever he was. This man turns up. How is Gordon to know whether he's her brother or not? Poor Gordon, absolutely infatuated no doubt, and believing everything she said. And so her 'brother' comes with them to England--poor Gordon quite unsuspecting."

106

Lynn said fiercely:

"I don't believe it. I don't believe it!"

Mrs. Marchmont raised her eyebrows.

"Really, my dear--"

"He's not like that. And she--she isn't either. She's a fool perhaps, but she's sweet--yes, she's really sweet. It's just people's foul minds. I don't believe it, I tell you."

Mrs. Marchmont said with dignity:

"There's really no need to shout"

107

## CHAPTER VIII

it was a week later that the 5.20 train  
drew into Warmsley Heath Station and a  
tall bronzed man with a knapsack got  
out.

On the opposite platform a cluster of  
golfers were waiting for the up train. The  
tall bearded man with the knapsack gave  
up his ticket and passed out of the station.  
He stood uncertainly for a minute or  
two--then he saw the signpost: Footpath  
to Warmsley Vale--and directed his steps  
that way with brisk determination.

At Long Willows Rowley Cloade had  
just finished making himself a cup of tea  
when a shadow falling across the kitchen  
table made him look up.

If for just a moment he thought the  
girl standing just inside the door was  
Lynn, his disappointment turned to surprise  
when he saw it was Rosaleen  
Cloade.

She was wearing a frock of some

peasant material in bright broad stripes of

108

orange and green--the artificial simplicity of which had run into more money than Rowley could ever have imagined possible.

Up to now he had always seen her dressed in expensive and somewhat towny clothes which she wore with an artificial air--much, he had thought, as a mannequin might display dresses that did not belong to her but to the firm who employed her.

This afternoon in the broad peasant stripes of gay colour, he seemed to see a new Rosaleen Cloade. Her Irish origin was more noticeable, the dark curling hair and the lovely blue eyes put in with the smutty finger. Her voice, too, had a softer Irish sound instead of the careful rather mincing tones in which she usually spoke.

"It's such a lovely afternoon," she said. "So I came for a walk."

She added:

"David's gone to London."

She said it almost guiltily, then flushed and took a cigarette case out of her bag.

She offered one to Rowley, who shook his

head, then looked round for a match

to light Rosaleen's cigarette. But she was

109

flicking unsuccessfully at an expensivelooking

small gold lighter. Rowley took it

from her and with one sharp movement it

lit. As she bent her head towards him

to light her cigarette he noticed how

long and dark the lashes were that lay on

her cheek and he thought to himself:

"Old Gordon knew what he was

doing ..."

Rosaleen stepped back a pace and said

admiringly:

"That's a lovely little heifer you've got

in the top field."

Astonished by her interest, Rowley began

to talk to her about the farm. Her

interest surprised him, but it was obviously

genuine and not put on, and to

his surprise he found that she was quite

knowledgeable on farm matters. Buttermaking

and dairy produce she spoke of

with familiarity.

"Why, you might be a farmer's wife, Rosaleen," he said smiling.

The animation went out of her face.

She said:

"We had a farm--in Ireland--before I  
came over here--before--"

"Before you went on the stage?"

no

She said wistfully and a trifle, it seemed  
to him, guiltily:

"It's not so very long ago ... I remember  
it all very well." She added with  
a flash of spirit, "I could milk your cows  
for you, Rowley, now."

This was quite a new Rosaleen. Would  
David Hunter have approved these casual  
references to a farming past? Rowley  
thought not. Old Irish landed gentry, that  
was the impression David tried to put  
over. Rosaleen's version, he thought, was  
nearer the truth. Primitive farm life, then  
the lure of the stage, the touring company  
to South Africa, marriage--isolation in  
Central Africa--escape--hiatus--and finally  
marriage to a millionaire in New York...  
Yes, Rosaleen Hunter had travelled a  
long way since milking a Kerry cow. Yet

looking at her, he found it hard to believe that she had ever started. Her face had that innocent, slightly half-witted expression, the face of one who has no history.

And she looked so young--much younger than her twenty-six years.

There was something appealing about her, she had the same pathetic quality as the little calves he had driven to the in

butcher that morning. He looked at her as he had looked at them. Poor little devils, he had thought, a pity that they had to be killed . . .

A look of alarm came into Rosaleen's eyes. She asked uneasily: "What are you thinking of, Rowley?"

"Would you like to see over the farm and the dairy?"

"Oh, indeed, I would."

Amused by her interest he took her all over the farm. But when he finally suggested making her a cup of tea, an alarmed expression came into her eyes.

"Ohy no--thank you, Rowley--I'd best be getting home." She looked down at

her watch. "Oh! how late it is! David will be back by the 5.20 train. He'll wonder where I am. I--I must hurry."

She added shyly: "I have enjoyed myself, Rowley."

And that, he thought, was true. She had enjoyed herself. She had been able to be natural--to be her own raw unsophisticated self. She was afraid of her brother David, that was clear. David was the brains of the family. Well, for once, she'd had an afternoon out--yes, that was

112

it, an afternoon out just like a servant!

The rich Mrs. Gordon Cloade!

He smiled grimly as he stood by the gate watching her hurrying up the hill towards Furrowbank. Just before she reached the stile a man came over it-- Rowley wondered if it was David but it was a bigger, heavier man. Rosaleen drew back to let him pass, then skipped lightly over the stile, her pace accentuating almost to a run.

Yes, she'd had an afternoon off--and he, Rowley, had wasted over an hour of valuable time! Well, perhaps it hadn't been wasted. Rosaleen, he thought, had



seemed to like him. That might come in  
useful. A pretty thing--yes, and the calves  
this morning had been pretty . . . poor  
little devils.

Standing there, lost in thought, he was  
startled by a voice, and raised his head  
sharply.

A big man in a broad felt hat with a  
pack slung across his shoulders was standing  
on the footpath at the other side of the gate.

"Is this the way to Warmsley Vale?"

As Rowley stared he repeated his ques-  
li3

tion. With an effort Rowley recalled his  
thoughts and answered:

"Yes, keep right along the path--across  
that next field. Turn to the left when  
you get to the road and about three  
minutes takes you right into the village.M

In the self-same words he had answered  
that particular question several hundred  
times. People took the footpath on leaving  
the station, followed it up over the hill, and lost faith in it as they came down  
the other side and saw no sign of their  
destination, for Blackwell Copse masked

Warmesley Vale from sight. It was tucked away in a hollow there with only the tip of its church tower showing.

The next question was not quite so usual, but Rowley answered it without much thought.

"The Stag or the Bells and Motley.

The Stag for choice. They're both equally good--or bad. I should think you'd get a room all right."

The question made him look more attentively at his interlocutor. Nowadays people usually booked a room beforehand at any place they were going to ...

The man was tall, with a bronzed face,

114

a beard, and very blue eyes. He was about forty and not ill-looking in a tough and rather dare-devil style. It was not, perhaps, a wholly pleasant face.

Come from overseas somewhere, thought Rowley. Was there or was there not a faint Colonial twang in his accent? Curious, in some way, the face was not unfamiliar...

Where had he seen that face, or a face very like it, before?

Whilst he was puzzling unsuccessfully over that problem, the stranger startled him by asking:

"Can you tell me if there's a house called Furrowbank near here?"

Rowley answered slowly:

"Why, yes. Up there on the hill. You must have passed close by it—that is, if you've come along the footpath from the station.<sup>53</sup>

"Yes—that's what I did." He turned, staring up the hill. "So that was it—that big white new-looking house."

"Yes, that's the one."

"A big place to run," said the man.

"Must cost a lot to keep up?"

A devil of a lot, thought Rowley. And our money ... A stirring of anger made  
il5

him forget for the moment where he was . . .

With a start he came back to himself to see the stranger staring up the hill with a curious speculative look in his eyes.

"Who lives there?" he said. "Is it—a  
Mrs. Cloade?"

"That's right,"<sup>35</sup> said Rowley. "Mrs.  
Gordon Cloade."

The stranger raised his eyebrows. He  
seemed gently amused.

"Oh," he said, "Mrs. Gordon Cloade.  
Very nice for her!"

Then he gave a short nod.

"Thanks, pal," he said, and shifting  
the pack he carried he strode on towards  
Warmsley Vale.

Rowley turned slowly back into the  
farmyard. His mind was still puzzling over  
something.

Where the devil had he seen that fellow  
before?

About nine-thirty that night, Rowley  
pushed aside a heap of forms that had  
been littering the kitchen table and got  
up. He looked absentmindedly at the

116

photograph of Lynn that stood on the  
mantelpiece, then frowning, he went out  
of the house.

Ten minutes later he pushed open the

door of the Stag Saloon Bar. Beatrice Lippincott, behind the bar counter, smiled welcome at him. Mr. Rowley Cloade, she thought, was a fine figure of a man. Over a pint of bitter Rowley exchanged the usual observations with the company present, unfavourable comment was made upon the Government, the weather, and sundry particular crops.

Presently, moving up a little, Rowley was able to address Beatrice in a quiet voice:

"Got a stranger staying here ? Big man ?

Slouch hat ?"

"That's right, Mr. Rowley. Came along about six o'clock. That the one you mean ?"

Rowley nodded.

"He passed my place. Asked his way.5'

"That's right. Seems a stranger."

"I wondered," said Rowley, "who he was."

He looked at Beatrice and smiled. Beatrice smiled back.

"That's easy, Mr. Rowley, if you'd like to know."

She dipped under the bar and out to return with a fat leather volume wherein were registered the arrivals.

She opened it at the page showing the most recent entries. The last of these ran as follows:

Enoch Arden. Cape Town. British.

118

## CHAPTER IX

it was a fine morning. The birds were singing, and Rosaleen, coming down to breakfast in her expensive peasant dress felt happy.

The doubts and fears that had lately oppressed her seemed to have faded away.

David was in a good temper, laughing and teasing her. His visit to London on the previous day had been satisfactory.

Breakfast was well cooked and well served.

They had just finished it when the post arrived.

There were seven or eight letters for Rosaleen. Bills, charitable appeals, some local invitations--nothing of any special

interest.

David laid aside a couple of small bills

and opened the third envelope. The enclosure, like the outside of the envelope, was written in printed characters.

dear mr. hunter,

I think it is best to approach you

rather than your sister, "Mrs. Cloade,"

119

in case the contents of this letter might

come as somewhat of a shock to her.

Briefly, I have news of Captain Robert

Underhay, which she may be glad to

hear. I am staying at the Stag and if

you will call there this evening, I shall

be pleased to go into the matter with

you.

Yours faithfully,

enoch arden.

A strangled sound came from David's

throat. Rosaleen looked up smiling, then

her face changed to an expression of

alarm.

"David—David—what is it?"

Mutely he held out the letter to her.

She took it and read it.

"But—David—I don't understand—

what does it mean ?"

"You can read, can't you ?"

She glanced up at him timorously.

"David—does it mean—what are we going to do ?"

He was frowning—planning rapidly in his quick far-seeing mind.

"It's all right, Rosaleen, no need to be worried. I'll deal with it—"

120

"But does it mean that—"

"Don't worry, my dear girl. Leave it to me. Listen, this is what you've got to do. Pack a bag at once and go up to London. Go to the flat—and stay there until you hear from me ? Understand ?"

"Yes. Yes, of course I understand, but David—"

"Just do as I say, Rosaleen." He smiled at her. He was kindly, reassuring. "Go and pack. I'll drive you to the station.

You can catch the 10.32. Tell the porter at the flats that you don't want to see any one. If any one calls and asks for you, he's to say you're out of town. Give



him a quid. Understand? He's not to let  
any one up to see you except me."

"Oh." Her hands went up to her cheeks.  
She looked at him with scared lovely  
eyes.

"It's all right, Rosaleen—but it's tricky.  
You're not much hand at the tricky  
stuff? That's my look out. I want you out  
of the way so that I've got a free hand,  
that's all."

"Can't I stay here, David?"

"No, of course you can't, Rosaleen. Do  
have some sense. I've got to have a free  
121

hand to deal with this fellow whoever  
he is—"

"Do you think that it's—that it's—"

He said with emphasis:

"I don't think anything at the moment.  
The first thing is to get you out of the  
way. Then I can find out where we stand.  
Go on—there's a good girl, don't argue."

She turned and went out of the room.

David frowned down at the letter in his  
hand.

Very non - committal — polite — well

phrased—might mean anything. It might  
be genuine solicitude in an awkward  
situation. Might be a veiled threat. He  
conned its phrases over and over—"I have  
news of Captain Robert Underhay" . . .  
"Best to approach you" ... "I shall be  
pleased to go into the matter with you ..."  
"Mrs. Cloade." Damn it all, he didn't  
like those inverted commas—"Mrs. Cloade

33

33

He looked at the signature. Enoch Ardden.  
Something stirred in his mind—  
some poetical memory ... a line of verse.

When David strode into the hall of  
the Stag that evening, there was, as was

122

usual, no one about. A door at the left was  
marked Coffee Room, a door on the right  
was marked Lounge. A door farther along  
was marked repressively "For Resident  
Guests Only." A passage on the right  
led along to the Bar, from whence a faint  
hum of voices could be heard. A small  
glass-encased box was labelled Office and

had a push-bell placed conveniently on  
the side of its sliding window.

Sometimes, as David knew by experience, you had to ring four or five times  
before any one condescended to come and  
attend to you. Except for the short period  
of meal times, the hall of the Stag was  
as deserted as Robinson Crusoe's island

This time, David's third ring of the  
bell brought Miss Beatrice Lippencott  
along the passage from the bar, her hand  
patting her golden pompadour of hair  
into place. She slipped into the glass  
box and greeted him with a gracious  
smile.

"Good evening, Mr. Hunter. Rather cold  
weather for the time of year, isn't it?"

"Yes--I suppose it is. Have you got  
a Mr. Arden staying here?"

"Let me see now," said Miss LippinTAF5

123

cott, making rather a parade of not knowing  
exactly, a proceeding she always

adopted as tending to increase the importance

of the Stag. "Oh, yes. Mr. Enoch Arden. No. 5. On the first floor. You

can't miss it, Mr. Hunter. Up the stairs, and don't go along the gallery but round  
to the left and down three steps."

Following these complicated directions, David tapped on the door of No. 5 and a voice said Come in.

He went in^ closing the door behind him.

Coming out of the office, Beatrice Lippincott

called, "Lily." An adenoidal girl

with a giggle and pale boiled gooseberry

eyes responded to the summons.

"Can you manage for a bit. Lily? I've

got to see about some linen."

Lily said, "Oh, yes. Miss Lippincott,"

gave a giggle and added, sighing gustily:

"I do think Mr. Hunter's ever so goodlooking,

don't you ?"

"Ah, I've seen a lot of his type in

the war," said Miss Lippincott, with a

world-weary air. "Young pilots and suchlike

from the fighter station. Never could

be sure about their cheques. Often had

124

such a way with them that you'd cash

the things against your better judgment.

But, of course, I'm funny that way. Lily, what I like is class. Give me class every

time. What I say is a gentleman's a gentleman

even if he does drive a tractor.<sup>39</sup> With which enigmatic pronouncement

Beatrice left Lily and went up the stairs.

Inside room No. 5, David Hunter

paused inside the door and looked at the  
man who had signed himself Enoch Arden.

Fortyish, knocked about a bit, a suggestion  
of having come down in the world  
--on the whole a difficult customer. Such

was David's summing up. Apart from that, not easy to fathom. A dark horse.

Arden said:

"Hallo--you Hunter? Good. Sit down.

What'll you have ? Whisky ?"

He'd made himself comfortable, David

noted that. A modest array of bottles--

a fire burning in the grate on this chilly

Spring evening. Clothes not English cut, but worn as an Englishman wears clothes.

The man was the right age, too . . .

"Thanks," David said, "I'll have a spot

of whisky. ^

125

"Say When."

"When. Not too much soda.55

They were a little like dogs, maneuvering

for position--circling round each

other, backs stiff, hackles up, ready to be

friendly or ready to snarl and snap.

"Cheerio," said Arden.

"Cheerio."

They set their glasses down, relaxed a little. Round One was over.

The man who called himself Enoch

Arden said:

"You were surprised to get my letter ?"

"Frankly," said David, "I don't understand it at all."

"N-no--n-no--well, perhaps not."

David said:

"I understand you knew my sister's first husband--Robert Underhay."

"Yes, I knew Robert very well." Arden was smiling, blowing clouds of smoke idly up in the air. "As well, perhaps, as any one could know him. You never met him, did you. Hunter ?"

"No."

"Oh, perhaps that's as well."

"What do you mean by that?" David asked sharply.

126

Arden said easily:

"My dear fellow, it makes everything much simpler--that's all. I apologise for asking you to come here, but I did think it was best to keep"--he paused--"Rosaleen

out of it all. No need to give her unnecessary pain."

"Do you mind coming to the point?"

"Of course, of course. Well now, did you ever suspect--how shall we say-- that there was anything--well--fishy-- about Underhay's death?"

"What on earth do you mean?"

"Well, Underhay had rather peculiar ideas, you know. It may have been chivalry --it may just possibly have been for quite a different reason--but let's say that, at a particular moment some years ago there were certain advantages to Underhay in being considered dead. He was good at managing natives--always had been. No trouble to him to get a probable story circulated with any amount of corroborative detail. All Underhay had to do was to turn up about a thousand miles away--with a new name."

"It seems a most fantastic supposition to me," said David.

127

"Does it? Does it really?" Arden smiled. He leaned forward, tapped David on the knee. "Suppose it's true. Hunter?"

Eh ? Suppose it's true ?"

"I should require very definite proof  
of it."

"Would you? Well, of course, there's  
no super-definite proof. Underhay himself  
could turn up here--in Warmsley Vale.

How'd you like that for proof?"

"It would at least be conclusive," said  
David dryly.

"Oh, yes, conclusive--but just a little  
embarrassing--for Mrs. Gordon Cloade, I mean. Because then, of course, she  
wouldn't be Mrs. Gordon Cloade. Awkward.

You must admit, just a little bit  
awkward ?"

"My sister," said David, "remarried in  
perfectly good faith."

"Of course she did, my dear fellow. Of  
course she did. I'm not disputing that  
for a second. Any judge would say the  
same. No actual blame could attach to  
her."

"Judge ?" said David sharply.

The other said as though apologetically:

"I was thinking of bigamy."



"Just what are you driving at?" asked

David savagely.

"Now don't get excited, old boy. We

just want to put our heads together and

see what's best to be done--best for

your sister, that's to say. Nobody wants

a lot of dirty publicity. Underhay--well, Underhay was always a chivalrous kind

of chap." Arden paused. "He still is ..."

"Is ?" asked David sharply.

"That's what I said."

"You say Robert Underhay is alive. Where is he now ?"

Arden leaned forward--his voice became

confidential.

"Do you really want to know. Hunter? Wouldn't it be better if you didn't know ?

Put it that, as far as you know, and as

far as Rosaleen knows, Underhay died in

Africa. Very good, and if Underhay is

alive, he doesn't know his wife has married

again, he hasn't the least idea of it. Because, of course, if he did know he would

have come forward . . . Rosaleen, you see, has inherited a good deal of money from

her second husband--well, then, of course

she isn't entitled to any of that money

.. . Underhay is a man with a very sensitive

129

sense of honour. He wouldn't like her

inheriting money under false pretences." He paused. "But of course it's possible

that Underhay doesn't know anything about her second marriage. He's in a bad way, poor fellow--in a very bad way."

"What do you mean by in a bad way?"

Arden shook his head solemnly.

"Broken down in health. He needs medical attention--special treatments--all unfortunately rather expensive'."

The last word dropped delicately as though into a category of its own. It was the word for which David Hunter had been unconsciously waiting.

He said:

"Expensive?"

"Yes--unfortunately everything costs money. Underhay, poor devil, is practically destitute." He added: "He's got practically nothing but what he stands up

... S)

in ...

Just for a moment David's eyes wandered round the room. He noted the pack slung on a chair. There was no suitcase to be seen.

"I wonder," said David, and his voice

was not pleasant, "if Robert Underhay

130

is quite the chivalrous gentleman you  
make him out to be."

"He was once," the other assured him.

"But life, you know, is inclined to make  
a fellow cynical." He paused and added  
softly: "Gordon Cloade was really an  
incredibly wealthy fellow. The spectacle  
of too much wealth arouses one's baser  
instincts."

David Hunter got up.

"I've got an answer for you. Go to the  
devil."

Unperturbed, Arden said, smiling:

"Yes, I thought you'd say that."

"You're a damned blackmailer, neither  
more nor less. I've a good mind to call  
your bluff."

"Publish and be damned? An admirable  
sentiment. But you wouldn't like  
it if I did 'publish.' Not that I shall. If  
you won't buy, I've another market."

"What do you mean?"

"The Cloades. Suppose I go to them. 'Excuse me, but would you be interested  
to learn that the late Robert Underhay

is very much alive?' Why, man, they'll

jump at it!"

David said scornfully:

131

"You won't get anything out of them.

They're broke, every one of them."

"Ah, but there's such a thing as a

working arrangement. So much in cash on

the day it's proved that Underhay is alive, that Mrs. Gordon Cloade is still Mrs.

Robert Underhay and that consequently

Gordon Cloade's will, made before his

marriage is good in law ..."

For some few minutes David sat silent, then he asked bluntly:

"How much?"

The answer came as bluntly:

"Twenty thousand."

"Out of the question! My sister can't

touch the capital, she's only got a life

interest."

"Ten thousand, then. She can raise

that, easily. There's jewellery, isn't

there?"

David sat silent, then he said unexpectedly:

"All right."

For a moment the other man seemed at a loss. It was as though the ease of his victory surprised him.

"No cheques," he said. "To be paid in notes!"

132

"You'll have to give us time--to get hold of the money."

"I'll give you forty-eight hours."

"Make it next Tuesday."

"All right. You'll bring the money here." He added before David could speak. "I'm not meeting you at a lonely copse--or a deserted river bank, so don't you think so. You'll bring the money here--to the Stag--at nine o'clock next Tuesday evening."

"Suspicious sort of chap, aren't you?"

"I know my way about. And I know your kind."

"As you said, then."

David went out of the room and down the stairs. His face was black with rage.

Beatrice Lippincott came out of the room marked No. 4. There was a communicating door between 4 and 5, though

the fact could hardly be noted by an occupant in 5 since a wardrobe stood upright in front of it.

Miss Lippincott's cheeks were pink and her eyes bright with pleasurable excitement.

She smoothed back her pompadour of hair with an agitated hand.

133

## CHAPTER X

shepherd's court, Mayfair, was a large block of luxury service flats. Unharmed by the ravages of enemy action, they had nevertheless been unable to keep up quite their pre-war standard of ease.

There was service still, although not very good service. Where there had been two uniformed porters there was now only one. The restaurant still served meals, but except for breakfast, meals were not sent up to the apartments.

The flat rented by Mrs. Gordon Cloade was on the third floor. It consisted of a sitting-room with a built-in cocktail bar, two bedrooms with built-in cupboards, and a superbly appointed bathroom, gleaming with tiles and chromium.

In the sitting-room David Hunter was

striding up and down whilst Rosaleen sat  
on a big square-ended settee watching  
him. She looked pale and frightened.

"Blackmail!" he muttered. "Blackmail!

My God, am I the kind of man to let  
myself be blackmailed ?"

134

She shook her head, bewildered, troubled.

"If I knew,53 David was saying. "If I  
only knew\^

From Rosaleen there came a small  
miserable sob.

He went on:

"It's this working in the dark--working  
blindfold--" He wheeled round suddenly.

"You took those emeralds round to Bond  
Street to old Greatorrex ?"

"Yes."

"How much ?"

Rosaleen's voice was stricken as she  
said:

"Four thousand. Four thousand pounds. He said if I didn't sell them they ought  
to be reinsured."

"Yes--precious stones have doubled in  
value. Oh well, we can raise the money.

But if we do, it's only the beginning--  
it means being bled to death--bled, Rosaleen,  
bled white!"

She cried:

"Oh, let's leave England--let's get away  
couldn't we go to Ireland--America-- somewhere ?"

He turned and looked at her.

135

"You're not a fighter, are you, Rosaleen ?

Cut and run is your motto."

She wailed: "We're wrong—all this has  
been wrong—very wicked."

"Don't turn pious on me just now! I  
can't stand it. We were sitting pretty,  
Rosaleen. For the first time in my life  
I was sitting pretty—and I'm not going  
to let it all go, do you hear? If only it  
wasn't this cursed fighting in the dark.

You understand, don't you, that the whole  
thing may be bluff—nothing but bluff?

Underhay's probably safely buried in  
Africa as we've always thought he was."

She shivered.

"Don't, David. You make me afraid."

He looked at her, saw the panic in her



face, and at once his manner changed.

He came over to her, sat down, took her cold hands in his.

"You're not to worry," he said. "Leave it all to me—and do as I tell you. You can manage that, can't you? Just do exactly as I tell you."

"I always do, David."

He laughed. "Yes, you always do. We'll snap out of this, never you fear. I'll find a way of scotching Mr. Enoch Arden."

136

"Wasn't there a poem, David--something about a man coming back--"

"Yes." He cut her short. "That's just what worries me ... But I'll get to the bottom of things, never you fear."

She said:

"It's Tuesday night you--take him the money?"

He nodded.

"Five thousand. I'll tell him I can't raise the rest all at once. But I must stop him going to the Cloades. I think that was only a threat, but I can't be sure."

He stopped, his eyes became dreamy, far away. Behind them his mind worked, considering and

rejecting possibilities.

Then he laughed. It was a gay reckless laugh. There were men, now dead, who would have recognised it ...

It was the laugh of a man going into action on a hazardous and dangerous enterprise. There was enjoyment in it and defiance.

"I can trust you, Rosaleen," he said.

"Thank goodness I can trust you absolutely!"

"Trust me?" She raised her big inquiring eyes. "To do what?"

137

He smiled again. "To do exactly as you are told. That's the secret, Rosaleen, of a successful operation.<sup>3</sup>'

He, laughed:

"Operation Enoch Arden.<sup>33</sup>

138

## CHAPTER XI

rowley opened the big mauve envelope with some surprise. Who on earth, he wondered, could be writing to him, using that kind of stationery—and how did they manage to get it, anyway. These fancy lines had surely gone right out during

the war.

"dear mr. rowley, " he read,

"I hope you won't think I'm taking

a liberty in writing to you this way,

but if you'll excuse me, I do think there

are things going on that you ought to

know about."

He noted the underlining with a puzzled

look.

"Arising out of our conversation the

other evening when you came in asking

about a certain person. If you could

call in at the Stag I'd be very glad to

tell you all about it. We've all of us

felt down here what a wicked shame it

139

was about your Uncle dying and his

money going the way it did.

"Hoping you won't be angry with

me, but I really do think you ought to

know what's going on.

"Yours ever,

"beatrice lippincott."

Rowley stared down at this missive, his mind afire with speculation. What on

earth was all this about? Good old Bee.

He'd known Beatrice all his life. Bought tobacco from her father's shop and passed the time of day with her behind the counter. She'd been a good-looking girl. He remembered as a child hearing rumours about her during an absence of hers from Warmesley Vale. She'd been away about a year and everybody said she'd gone away to have an illegitimate baby. Perhaps she had, perhaps she hadn't. But she was certainly highly respectable and refined nowadays. Plenty of backchat and giggles, but an almost painful propriety.

Rowley glanced up at the clock. He'd go along to the Stag right away. To hell with all those forms. He wanted to know

140

what it was that Beatrice was so anxious to tell him.

It was a little after eight when he pushed open the door of the saloon bar.

There were the usual greetings, nods of the head, "Evening, sir." Rowley edged up to the bar and asked for a Guinness.

Beatrice beamed upon him.

"Glad to see you, Mr. Rowley."

"Evening, Beatrice. Thanks for your

«\*

note."

She gave him a quick glance.

"I'll be with you in a minute, Mr.

Rowley."

He nodded—and drank his half pint

meditatively whilst he watched Beatrice

finish serving out. She called over her

shoulder and presently the girl Lily came

in to relieve her. Beatrice murmured, "If

you'll come with me, Mr. Rowley?"

She led him along a passage and in

through a door marked Private. Inside it

was very small and overfurnished with

plush arm-chairs, a blaring radio, a lot of

china ornaments and a rather battered-looking

pierrot doll thrown across the back

of a chair.

Beatrice Lippincott turned off the

141

radio and indicated a plush armchair.

"I'm ever so glad you came up, Mr.

Rowley, and I hope you didn't mind my

writing to you--but I've been turning it over in my mind all over the weekend-- and as I said I really felt you ought to know what's going on."

She was looking happy and important, clearly pleased with herself.

Rowley asked with mild curiosity:

"What is going on ?"

"Well, Mr. Rowley, you know the gentleman who's staying here--Mr. Arden, the one you came and asked about."

"Yes ?"

"It was the very next evening. Mr. Hunter came along and asked for him."

"Mr. Hunter ?"

Rowley sat up interestedly.

"Yes, Mr. Rowley. No. 5, I said, and Mr. Hunter nodded and went straight up. I was surprised I must say, for this Mr. Arden hadn't said he knew any one in Warmsley Vale and I'd kind of taken it for granted he was a stranger here and didn't know any one in the place. Very out of temper Mr. Hunter looked, as though something had happened to upset

142

him but of course I didn't make anything

of it then"

She paused for breath. Rowley said nothing, just listened. He never hurried people. If they liked to take their time it suited him.

Beatrice continued with dignity:

"It was just a little later I had occasion to go up to No. 4 to see to the towels and the bed linen. That's next door to No. 5, and as it happens there's a communicating door--not that you'd know it from No. 5 because the big wardrobe there stands right across it, so that you wouldn't know there was a door. Of course it's always kept shut but as it happened this time it was just a bit open--though who opened it I've no idea, I'm sure\"

Again Rowley said nothing, but just nodded his head.

Beatrice, he thought, had opened it. She had been curious and had gone up deliberately to No. 4 to find out what she could.

"And so you see, Mr. Rowley, I couldn't help hearing what was going on. Really, you could have knocked me over with a feather--"

143

A pretty substantial feather, thought  
Rowley, would be needed.

He listened, with an impassive, almost  
bovine face, to Beatrice's succinct account  
of the conversation she had overheard.

When she had finished, she waited expectantly.

It was fully a couple of minutes before  
Rowley came out of his trance. Then he  
got up.

"Thanks, Beatrice," he said. "Thanks a  
lot."

And with that he went straight out  
of the room. Beatrice felt somewhat deflated.

She really did think, she said to  
herself, that Mr. Rowley might have said  
something.

144

## CHAPTER XII

when rowley left the Stag his steps  
turned automatically in the direction of  
home, but after walking a few hundred  
yards, he pulled up short and retraced his  
steps.

His mind took things in slowly and



his first astonishment over Beatrice's revelations was only now beginning to give way to a true appreciation of the significance.

If her version of what she had overheard was correct, and he had no doubt that in substance it was so, then a situation had arisen which concerned every member of the Cloade family closely. The person most fitted to deal with this was clearly Rowley's Uncle Jeremy. As a solicitor, Jeremy Cloade would know what use could best be made of this surprising information, and exactly what steps to take.

Though Rowley would have liked to take action himself, he realised rather grudgingly that it would be far better to lay the matter before a shrewd and experienced

145

lawyer. The sooner Jeremy was in possession of this information the better, and accordingly Rowley bent his footsteps straight to Jeremy's house in the High Street.

The little maid who opened the door

informed him that Mr. and Mrs. Cloade were still at the dinner table. She would have shown him in there, but Rowley negatived this and said he would wait in Jeremy's study till they had finished. He did not particularly want to include Frances in the colloquy. Indeed the fewer people who knew about it the better, until they should have determined on a definite course of action.

He wandered restlessly up and down Jeremy's study. On the flat-topped desk was a tin dispatch box labelled Sir William Jessamy Deceased. The shelves held a collection of legal tomes. There was an old photograph of Frances in evening dress and one of her father. Lord Edward Trenton, in riding kit. On the desk was the picture of a young man in uniform-- Jeremy's son Antony, killed in the war.

Rowley winced and turned away. He

146

sat down in a chair and stared at Lord Edward Trenton instead.

In the dining-room Frances said to her husband:

"I wonder what Rowley wants ?"

Jeremy said wearily:

"Probably fallen foul of some Government regulation. No farmer understands more than a quarter of these forms they have to fill up. Rowley's a conscientious fellow. He gets worried.<sup>35</sup>

"He's nice," said Frances, "but terribly slow. I have a feeling, you know, that things aren't going too well between him and Lynn."

Jeremy murmured vacantly:

"Lynn--oh, yes, of course. Forgive me, I--I don't seem able to concentrate. The strain--"

Frances said swiftly:

"Don't think about it. It's going to be all right, I tell you."

"You frighten me sometimes, Frances. You're so terribly reckless. You don't realise--"

"I realise everything. I'm not afraid.

Really, you know, Jeremy, I'm rather enjoying myself--"

147

"That, my dear," said Jeremy, "is just

what causes me such anxiety."

She smiled.

"Come," she said. "You mustn't keep that bucolic young man waiting too long. Go and help him to fill up form eleven hundred and ninety-nine, or whatever it is."

But as they came out of the diningroom the front door banged shut. Edna came to tell them that Mr. Rowley had said he wouldn't wait and that it was nothing that really mattered.

148

### CHAPTER XIII

on that particular Tuesday afternoon, Lynn Marchmont had gone for a long walk. Conscious of a growing restlessness and dissatisfaction with herself, she felt the need for thinking things out.

She had not seen Rowley for some days. After their somewhat stormy parting on the morning she had asked him to lend her five hundred pounds they had met as usual. Lynn realised that her demand had been unreasonable and that Rowley had been well within his rights in turning

it down. Nevertheless reasonableness has never been a quality that appeals to lovers. Outwardly things were the same between her and Rowley, inwardly she was not so sure. The last few days she had found unbearably monotonous, yet hardly liked to acknowledge to herself that David Hunter's sudden departure to London with his sister might have something to do with their monotony. David, she admitted ruefully, was an exciting person . . .

149

As for her relations, at the moment she found them all unbearably trying. Her mother was in the best of spirits and had annoyed Lynn at lunch that day by announcing that she was going to try and find a second gardener. "Old Torn really can't keep up with things here."  
"But, darling, we can't afford it," Lynn had exclaimed.  
"Nonsense, I really think, Lynn, that Gordon would be terribly upset if he could see how the garden has gone down.

He was so particular always about the border, and the grass being kept mown, and the paths in good order--and just look at it now. I feel Gordon would want it put in order again."

"Even if we have to borrow money from his widow to do it."

"I told you, Lynn, Rosaleen couldn't have been nicer about it. I really think she quite saw my point of view. I have a nice balance at the bank after paying all the bills. And I really think a second gardener would be an economy. Think of the extra vegetables we could grow."

"We could buy a lot of extra vegetables

150

for a good deal less than another three pounds a week.<sup>35</sup>

(c! think we could get someone for less than that, dear. There are men coming out of the Services now who want jobs.

The paper says so."

Lynn said dryly: "I doubt if you'll find them in Warmsley Vale—or in Warmsley Heath. "

But although the matter was left like that, the tendency of her mother to count

on Rosaleen as a regular source of support

haunted Lynn. It revived the memory of

David's sneering words.

So, feeling disgruntled and out of temper,

she set out to walk her black mood off.

Her temper was not improved by a

meeting with Aunt Kathie outside the

post office. Aunt Kathie was in good

spirits.

"I think, Lynn dear, that we shall soon

have good news."

"What on earth do you mean. Aunt

Kathie?"

Mrs. Cloade nodded and smiled and

looked wise.

"I've had the most astonishing communications—really

astonishing. A simple

151

happy end to all our troubles. I had one

setback, but since then I've got the

message to Try try try again. If at first

you don't succeed, etc. . . . I'm not going

to betray any secrets, Lynn dear, and

the last thing I should want to do would

be to raise false hopes prematurely, but I

have the strongest belief that things will very soon be quite all right. And quite time, too. I am really very worried about your uncle. He worked far too hard during the war. He really needs to retire and devote himself to his specialised studies-- but of course he can't do that without an adequate income. And sometimes he has such queer nervous fits, I am really very worried about him. He is really quite odd."

Lynn nodded thoughtfully. The change in Lionel Cloade had not escaped her notice, nor his curious alternation of moods. She suspected that he occasionally had recourse to drugs to stimulate himself, and she wondered whether he were not to a certain extent an addict. It would account for his extreme nervous irritability.

She wondered how much Aunt Kathie knew or guessed. Aunt Kathie,

152

thought Lynn, was not such a fool as she looked.

Going down the High Street, she caught a glimpse of her Uncle Jeremy letting



himself into his front door. He looked, Lynn thought, very much older just in these last three weeks.

She quickened her pace. She wanted to get out of Warmsley Vale, up on to the hills and open spaces. Setting out at a brisk pace she soon felt better. She would go for a good tramp of six or seven miles --and really think things out. Always, all her life, she had been a resolute clearheaded person. She had known what she wanted and what she didn't want. Never, until now, had she been content just to drift along . . .

Yes, that was just what it was! Drifting along! An aimless, formless method of living. Ever since she had come out of the Service. A wave of nostalgia swept over her for those war days. Days when duties were clearly defined, when life was planned and orderly--when the weight of individual decisions had been lifted from her. But even as she formulated the idea, she was horrified at herself. Was that

153

really and truly what people were secretly feeling elsewhere? Was that what, ultimately, war did to you? It was not the

physical dangers--the mines at sea, the bombs from the air, the crisp ping of a rifle bullet as you drove over a desert track. No, it was the spiritual danger of learning how much easier life was if you ceased to think . . . She, Lynn Marchmont, was no longer the clearheaded resolute intelligent girl who had joined up. Her intelligence had been specialised, directed in well-defined channels. Now mistress of herself and her life once more, she was appalled at the disinclination of her mind to seize and grapple with her own personal problems.

With a sudden wry smile, Lynn thought to herself: Odd if it's really that newspaper character "the housewife" who has come into her own through war conditions.

The women who, hindered by innumerable "shall nots," were not helped by any definite "shalls." Women who had to plan and think and improvise, who had to use every inch of the ingenuity they had been given, and to develop an ingenuity that they didn't know they had

154

FR1;got! They alone, thought Lynn now, could stand upright without a crutch,

responsible for themselves and others.

And she, Lynn Marchmont, well educated, clever, having done a job that needed brains and close application, was now rudderless, devoid of resolution--yes, hateful word: drifting . . .

The people who had stayed at home, Rowley, for instance.

But at once Lynn's mind dropped from vague generalities to the immediate personal.

Herself and Rowley. That was the problem, the real problem--the only problem.

Did she really want to marry Rowley ?

Slowly the shadows lengthened to twilight and dusk. Lynn sat motionless, her chin cupped in her hands on the outskirts of a small copse on the hillside, looking down over the valley. She had lost count of time, but she knew that she was strangely reluctant to go home to the White House.

Below her, away to the left, was Long Willows. Long Willows, her home if she married Rowley.

If! It came back to that--if--if--if!

A bird flew out of the wood with a startled cry like the cry of an angry child.

TAF6 1^5

A billow of smoke from a train went  
eddying up in the sky forming as it did  
so a giant question mark:

•> •> •>

• • •

Shall I marry Rowley? Do I want to  
marry Rowley ? Did I ever want to marry  
Rowley? Could I bear not to marry  
Rowley ?

The train puffed away up the valley,  
the smoke quivered and dispersed. But the  
question mark did not fade from Lynn's  
mind.

She had loved Rowley before she went  
away. "But I've come home changed,"  
she thought. "I'm not the same Lynn."

A line of poetry flared into her mind.

"Life and the world and mine own self  
are changed ..."

And Rowley ? Rowley hadn't changed.

Yes, that was it. Rowley hadn't changed.

Rowley was where she had left him four  
years ago.

Did she want to marry Rowley ? If not,  
what did she want ?

Twigs cracked in the copse behind her

and a man's voice cursed as he pushed  
his way through.

She cried out, "David!"

156

"Lynn!" He looked amazed as he came  
crashing through the undergrowth. "What  
in the name of fortune are you doing  
here?"

He had been running and was slightly  
out of breath.

"I don't know. Just thinking--sitting  
and thinking." She laughed uncertainly.

"I suppose--it's getting very late."

"Haven't you any idea of the time?"

She looked down vaguely at her wristwatch.

"It's stopped again. I disorganise  
watches."

"More than watches!" David said. "It's  
the electricity in you. The vitality. The life."

He came up to her, and vaguely disturbed, she rose quickly to her feet.

"It's getting quite dark. I must hurry  
home. What time is it, David?"

"Quarter past nine. I must run like a  
hare. I simply must catch the 9.20 train

to London."

"I didn't know you had come back  
here!"

"I had to get some things from Furrowbank.

But I must catch this train. Rosa157

leen's alone in the flat—and she gets the  
jitters if she's alone at night in London."

"In a service flat?" Lynn's voice was  
scornful.

David said sharply:

"Fear isn't logical. When you've suffered  
from blast—"

Lynn was suddenly ashamed—contrite.

She said:

"I'm sorry. I'd forgotten."

With sudden bitterness David cried out:

"Yes, it's soon forgotten—all of it. Back  
to safety! Back to tameness! Back to  
where we were when the whole bloody  
show started! Creep into our rotten little  
holes and play safe again. You, too, Lynn  
—you're just the same as the rest of them!"

She cried, "I'm not. I'm not, David.

I was just thinking—now—"

"Of me?"

His quickness startled her. His arm

was round her, holding him to her. He  
kissed her with hot angry lips.  
"Rowley Cloade?" he said, "that oaf?  
By God, Lynn, you belong to me."  
Then as suddenly as he had taken her,  
he released her, almost thrusting her away  
from him.

158

"I'll miss the train."

He ran headlong down the hillside.

"David . . . "

He turned his head, calling back:

"I'll ring you when I get to London ..."

She watched him running through the  
gathering gloom, light and athletic and  
full of natural grace.

Then, shaken, her heart strangely stirred, her mind chaotic, she walked slowly homeward.

She hesitated a little before going in.

She shrank from her mother's affectionate  
welcome, her questions . . .

Her mother who had borrowed five  
hundred pounds from people whom she  
despised.

"We've no right to despise Rosaleen

and David," thought Lynn as she went  
very softly upstairs. "We're just the same.  
We'd do anything--anything for money."  
She stood in her bedroom, looking  
curiously at her face in the mirror. It  
was, she thought, the face of a stranger . . .

And then, sharply, anger shook her.

"If Rowley really loved me," she  
thought, "he'd have got that five hundred  
pounds for me somehow. He would--he

159

would. He wouldn't let me be humiliated  
by having to take it from David—David

35

• • •

David had said he would ring her when  
he got to London.

She went downstairs, walking in a  
dream . . .

Dreams, she thought, could be very  
dangerous things . . .

160

#### CHAPTER XIV

"oh, there you are, Lynn." Adela's  
voice was brisk and relieved. "I didn't  
hear you come in, darling. Have you been



in long ?"

"Oh, yes, ages. I was upstairs."

"I wish you'd tell me when you come  
in, Lynn. I'm always nervous when you're  
out alone after dark.<sup>55</sup>

"Really, Mums, don't you think I can  
look after myself?"

"Well, there have been dreadful things  
in the papers lately. All these discharged  
soldiers--they attack girls." "I expect the girls ask for it."

She smiled--rather a twisted smile.

Yes, girls did ask for danger . . . Who,  
after all, really wanted to be safe . . . ?

"Lynn, darling, are you listening ?"

Lynn brought her mind back with a  
jerk.

Her mother had been talking.

"What did you say. Mums ?"

"I was talking about your bridesmaids,  
dear. I suppose they'll be able to pro<sup>161</sup>  
duce the coupons all right. It's very  
lucky for you having all your demob ones.  
I'm really terribly sorry for girls who get  
married nowadays on just their ordinary  
coupons. I mean they just can't have

anything new at all. Not outside, I mean.

What with the state all one's undies are

in nowadays one just has to go for them. Yes, Lynn, you really are lucky."

"Oh, very lucky."

She was walking round the room--

prowling, picking up things, putting them

down.

"Must you be so terribly restless, dear ?

You make me feel quite jumpy!"

"Sorry, Mums."

"There's nothing the matter, is there ?"

"What should be the matter?" asked

Lynn sharply.

"Well, don't jump down my throat, darling. Now about bridesmaids. I really

think you ought to ask the Macrae girl.

Her mother was my closest friend, remember, and I do think she'll be hurt

if--"

"I loathe Joan Macrae and always

have."

"I know, darling, but does that really

162

matter? Marjorie will, I'm sure, feel

hurt—"

"Really, Mums, it's my wedding, isn't

it ?"

"Yes, I know, Lynn, but—"

"If there is a wedding at all!33

She hadn't meant to say that. The words slipped out without her having planned them. She would have caught them back, but it was too late. Mrs. Marchmont was staring at her daughter in alarm.

"Lynn, darling, what do you mean ?"

"Oh, nothing. Mums."

"You and Rowley haven't quarrelled ?"

"No, of course not. Don't fuss. Mums, everything's all right."

But Adela was looking at her daughter in real alarm, sensitive to the turmoil behind Lynn's frowning exterior.

"I've always felt you'd be so safe married to Rowley," she said piteously.

"Who wants to be safe?" Lynn asked scornfully. She turned sharply. "Was that the telephone ?"

"No. Why ? Are you expecting a call ?"

Lynn shook her head. Humiliating to be waiting for the telephone to ring.

163

He had said he would ring her tonight.

He must. "You're mad," she told herself. "Mad."

Why did this man attract her so? The

memory of his dark unhappy face rose up

before her eyes. She tried to banish it, tried to replace it by Rowley's broad

good-looking countenance. His slow smile, his affectionate glance. But did Rowley, she thought, really care about her? Surely

if he'd really cared, he'd have understood

that day when she came to him and

begged for five hundred pounds. He'd

have understood instead of being so maddeningly

reasonable and matter-of-fact.

Marry Rowley, live on the farm, never

go away again, never see foreign skies, smell exotic smells--never again be

free...

Sharply the telephone rang. Lynn took

a deep breath, walked across the hall

and picked up the receiver.

With the shock of a blow. Aunt Kathie's

voice came thinly through the wire.

"Lynn? Is that you? Oh, I'm so glad.

I'm afraid, you know, I've made rather

a muddle--about the meeting at the

Institute--"

164

The thin fluttering voice went on. Lynn

listened, interpolated comments, uttered

reassurances, received thanks.

"Such a comfort, dear Lynn, you are always so kind and so practical. I really can't imagine how I get things so muddled up."

Lynn couldn't imagine either. Aunt Kathie's capacity for muddling the simplest issues amounted practically to genius.

"But I always do say," finished Aunt Kathie, "that everything goes wrong at once. Our telephone is out of order and I've had to go out to a call-box, and now I'm here I hadn't got twopence, only halfpennies--and I had to go and ask--"

It petered out at last. Lynn hung up and went back to the drawing-room.

Adela Marchmont, alert, asked: "Was that--" and paused.

Lynn said quickly: "Aunt Kathie."

"What did she want?"

"Oh, just one of her usual muddles."

Lynn sat down again with a book, glancing up at the clock. Yes--it had been too early. She couldn't expect her call yet. At five minutes past eleven the telephone rang again. She went slowly out to it.

165

This time she wouldn't expect--it was probably Aunt Kathie again . . .

But no. "Warmesley Vale 34 ? Can Miss Lynn Marchmont take a personal call from London ?"

Her heart missed a beat.

"This is Miss Lynn Marchmont speaking."

"Hold on, please."

She waited -- confused noises -- then silence. The telephone service was getting worse and worse. She waited. Finally she depressed the receiver angrily. Another woman's voice, indifferent, cold, spoke, was uninterested. "Hang up, please. You'll be called later."

She hung up, went back towards the drawing-room, the bell rang again as she had her hand on the door. She hurried back to the telephone.

"Hallo?"

A man's voice said: "Warmesley Vale 34 ? Personal call from London for Miss Lynn Marchmont."

"Speaking."

"Just a minute please." Then, faintly, "Speak up, London, you're through . . . ^

And then, suddenly, David's voice:

166

"Lynn, is that you ?"

"David!"

cc! had to speak to you."

"Yes ..."

"Look here, Lynn, I think I'd better

clear out—"

"What do you mean ?"

"Clear out of England altogether. Oh, it's easy enough. I've pretended it wasn't to Rosaleen—simply because I didn't want to leave Warmsley Vale. But what's the good of it all? You and I—it wouldn't work. You're a fine girl, Lynn—and as for me, I'm a bit of a crook, always have been. And don't flatter yourself that I'd go straight for your sake. I might mean to—but it wouldn't work. No, you'd better marry the plodding Rowley. He'll never give you a day's anxiety as long as you live. I should give you hell."

She stood there, holding the receiver, saying nothing.

"Lynn, are you still there ?"

"Yes, I'm here."

"You didn't say anything."

"What is there to say?"

"Lynn?"

"Well . . . ?"

167

Strange how clearly she could feel over  
all that distance, his excitement, the urgency  
of his mood . . .

He cursed softly, said explosively, "Oh, to hell with everything!" and rang off.

Mrs. Marchmont coming out of the  
drawing-room, said, "Was that--?"

"A wrong number," said Lynn and  
went quickly up the stairs.

168

## CHAPTER XV

it was the custom at the Stag for guests  
to be called at whatever hour they named  
by the simple process of a loud bang on the door and the shouted information  
that it was "Eight-thirty, sir," or "Eight o'clock" whatever the case might  
be. Early tea was produced if expressly  
stipulated for, and was deposited with a  
rattle of crockery on the mat outside the  
door.

On this particular Wednesday morning, young Gladys went through the usual



formula outside No. 5, yelling out, "Eightfifteen,  
sir," and crashing down the tray  
with a bang that slopped the milk out  
of the jug. She then went on her way, calling more people and proceeding to her  
other duties.

It was ten o'clock before she took in  
the fact that No. 5's tea was still on the  
mat.

She beat a few heavy raps on the door, got no reply and thereupon walked in.

No. 5 was not the kind of gentleman

169

who overslept himself, and she had just  
remembered that there was a convenient  
flat roof outside the window. It was  
just possible, thought Gladys, that No. 5  
had done a bunk without paying his bill.

But the man registered as Enoch Arden  
had not done a bunk. He was lying on  
his face in the middle of the room and  
without any knowledge of medicine, Gladys  
had no doubt whatever that he was dead.

Gladys threw back her head and  
screamed, then rushed out of the room  
and down the stairs, still screaming.

"Ow, Miss Lippincott—Miss Lippincott  
—ow—"

Beatrice Lippincott was in her private room having a cut hand bandaged by Dr. Lionel Cloade—the latter dropped the bandage and turned irritably as the girl burst in.

"Ow,Mw!"

The doctor snapped:

"What is it ? What is it ?"

"What's the matter, Gladys?" asked Beatrice.

"It's the gentleman in No. 5, Miss.

He's lying there on the floor, dead."

The doctor stared at the girl and then

170

at Miss Lippincott: the latter stared at Gladys and then at the doctor.

Finally, Dr. Cloade said uncertainly:

"Nonsense."

"Dead as a doornail," said Gladys, and added with a certain relish: "'Is 'ead's bashed in!"

The doctor looked towards Miss Lippincott.

"Perhaps I'd better--"

"Yes, please. Dr. Cloade. But really--"

I hardly think--it seems so impossible."

They trooped upstairs, Gladys leading the way. Dr. Cloade took one look, knelt down and bent over the recumbent figure.

He looked up at Beatrice. His manner had changed. It was abrupt, authoritative.

"You'd better telephone through to the police station," he said.

Beatrice Lippincott went out, Gladys followed her.

Gladys said in an awed whisper:

"Ow, Miss, do you think it's murder?"

Beatrice smoothed back her golden pompadour with an agitated hand.

"You hold your tongue, Gladys," she said sharply. "Saying a thing's murder before you know it's murder is libel and

171

you might be had up in court for it. It'll do the Stag no good to have a lot of gossip going about." She added, as a gracious concession: "You can go and make yourself a nice cup of tea. I dare say you need it."

"Yes, indeed. Miss, I do. My inside's fair turning over! I'll bring you along a

cup,too!"

To which Beatrice did not say No.

172

## CHAPTER XVI

superintendent spence looked thoughtfully across his table at Beatrice Lippincott, who was sitting with her lips compressed tightly together.

"Thank you. Miss Lippincott," he said.

"That's all you can remember? I'll have

it typed out for you to read and

then if you wouldn't mind signing

it--53

"Oh, dear--I shan't have to give evidence in a police court, I do hope."

Superintendent Spence smiled appeasingly.

"Oh, we hope it mayn't come to that,"

he said mendaciously.

"It may be suicide," Beatrice suggested hopefully.

Superintendent Spence forebore to say that a suicide does not usually cave in the back of his skull with a pair of steel fire-tongs. Instead, he replied in the same

easy manner:

"Never any good jumping to conclusions.

Thank you. Miss Lippincott. Very

173

good of you to come forward with this statement so promptly."

When she had been ushered out, he ran over her statement in his mind. He knew all about Beatrice Lippincott, had a very good idea of how far her accuracy was to be depended upon. So much for a conversation genuinely overheard and remembered.

A little extra embroidery for excitements sake. A little extra still because murder had been done in bedroom No. 5. But take extras away and what remained was ugly and suggestive.

Superintendent Spence looked at the table in front of him. There was a wristwatch with a smashed glass, a small gold lighter with initials on it, a lipstick in a gilt holder, and a pair of heavy steel fire-tongs, the heavy head of which was stained a rusty brown.

Sergeant Graves looked in and said that Mr. Rowley Cloade was waiting. Spence

nodded and the Sergeant showed Rowley in.

Just as he knew all about Beatrice Lippincott, so the Superintendent knew all about Rowley Cloade. If Rowley had come to the police station, it was because

174

Rowley had got something to say and that something would be solid, reliable and unimaginative. It would, in fact, be worth hearing. At the same time, Rowley being a deliberate type of person, it would take some time to say. And you couldn't hurry the Rowley Cloade type.

If you did, they became rattled, repeated themselves, and generally took twice as long ...

"Good morning, Mr. Cloade. Pleased to see you. Can you throw any light on this problem of ours ? The man who was killed at the Stag."

Rather to Spence's surprise, Rowley began with a question. He asked abruptly:

"Have you identified the fellow ?"

"No," said Spence slowly. "I wouldn't

say we had. He signed the register Enoch Arden. There's nothing in his possession to show he was Enoch Arden."

Rowley frowned.

"Isn't that--rather odd?"

It was exceedingly odd, but Superintendent Spence did not propose to discuss with Rowley Cloade just how odd he thought it was. Instead he said pleasantly:

"Come now, Mr. Cloade, I'm the one who

175

asks the questions. You went to see the dead man last night. Why?"

"You know Beatrice Lippincott, Superintendent? At the Stag."

"Yes, of course. And," said the Superintendent, taking what he hoped would be a short cut, "I've heard her story.

She came to me with it."

Rowley looked relieved.

"Good. I was afraid she mightn't want to be mixed up with a police matter.

These people are funny that way sometimes."

The Superintendent nodded.

"Well, then, Beatrice told me what she'd overheard and it seemed to me--I don't know if it does to you--decidedly fishy.

What I mean is--we're, well, we're interested parties."

Again the Superintendent nodded. He had taken a keen local interest in Gordon Cloade's death and in common with general local opinion he considered that Gordon's family had been badly treated. He endorsed the common opinion that Mrs. Gordon Cloade "wasn't a lady," and that Mrs. Gordon Cloade's brother was one of those young firebrand Commandos who, though they had had their

176

uses in time of war, were to be looked at askance in peacetime.

cc! don't suppose I need explain to you. Superintendent, that if Mrs. Gordon's first husband is still alive, it will make a big difference to us as a family. This story of Beatrice's was the first intimation I had that such a state of affairs might exist. I'd never dreamed of such a thing.

Thought she was definitely a widow.

And I may say it shook me up a lot.

Took me a bit of time to realise it, as you



might say. You know, I had to let it  
soak in."

Spence nodded again. He could see

Rowley slowly ruminating the matter, turning it over and over in his mind.

"First of all I thought I'd better get  
my uncle on to it--the lawyer one."

"Mr. Jeremy Cloade ?"

"Yes, so I went along there. Must  
have been some time after eight. They  
were still at dinner and I sat down in old  
Jeremy's study to wait for him, and I  
went on turning things over in my mind.

"Yes ?"

"And finally I came to the conclusion  
that I'd do a bit more myself before

177

getting my uncle on to it. Lawyers, Superintendent, are all the same, I've found.

Very slow, very cautious, and have to be  
absolutely sure of their facts before they'll  
move in a matter. The information I'd got

had come to me in a rather hole-and- corner manner--and I wondered if old

Jeremy might hem and haw a bit about

acting on it. I decided I'd go along to the

Stag and see this Johnnie for myself."

"And you did so ?55

"Yes. I went right back to the Stag--"

"At what time was this ?"

Rowley pondered.

"Lemme see, I must have got to

Jeremy's about twenty past eight or thereabouts--five

minutes--well, I wouldn't

like to say exactly, Spence--after half-past

eight--perhaps about twenty to nine ?"

"Yes, Mr. Cloade ?"

"I knew where the bloke was--Bee had mentioned the number of his room--

so I went right up and knocked at the

door and he said, 'Come in,' and I went in."

Rowley paused.

"Somehow I don't think I handled the

business very well. I thought when I

went in that I was the one who was on

178

top. But the fellow must have been

rather a clever fellow. I couldn't pin him

down to anything definite. I thought he'd

be frightened when I hinted he'd been

doing a spot of blackmail, but it just

seemed to amuse him. He asked me--

damned cheek--if I was in the market too ? 'You can't play your dirty game with

me,' I said. 'I've nothing to hide.' And he

said rather nastily that that wasn't his

meaning. The point was, he said, that he'd got something to sell and was I a buyer? 'What do you mean?' I said. He said:

'How much will you--or the family generally--pay

me for the definite proof that

Robert Underhay, reported dead in Africa, is really alive and kicking?' I asked him

why the devil we should pay anything

at all ? And he laughed and said, 'Because

I've got a client coming this evening

who certainly will pay a very substantial

sum for proof positive that Robert Underhay

is dead.' Then--well, then, I'm afraid

I rather lost my temper and told him

that my family weren't used to doing

that kind of dirty business. If Underhay

was really alive, I said, the fact ought

to be quite easy to establish. Upon that

179

I was just stalking out when he laughed

and said in what was really rather a queer

tone, '<I don't think you'll prove it without my co-operation.' Funny sort of way he said that."

"And then ?"

"Well, frankly, I went home rather

disturbed. Felt, you know, that I'd messed

things up. Rather wished I'd left it to

old Jeremy to tackle after all. I mean, dash it all, a lawyer's used to dealing with

slippery customers."

"What time did you leave the Stag?"

"I've no idea. Wait a sec. Must have been just before nine because I heard the pips for the news as I was going along the village--through one of the windows."

"Did Arden say who it was he was expecting? The 'client'?"

"No. I took it for granted it was David Hunter. Who else could it be?"

"He didn't seem in any way alarmed by the prospect?"

"I tell you the fellow was thoroughly pleased with himself and on top of the world!"

Spence indicated with a slight gesture the heavy steel tongs.

180

"Did you notice these in the grate, Mr. Cloade?"

"Those? No—I don't think so. The fire wasn't lit." He frowned, trying to visualise the scene. "There were fireirons in the grate, I'm sure, but I can't say I noticed what they were." He added, "Was that what—"

Spence nodded.

"Smashed his skull in."

Rowley frowned.

"Funny. Hunter's a lightly built chap  
—Arden was a big man—powerful."

The Superintendent said in a colourless  
voice:

"The medical evidence is that he was  
struck down from behind and that the  
blows delivered with the head of the  
tongs were struck from above."

Rowley said thoughtfully:

"Of course he was a cocksure sort of  
a bloke—but all the same I wouldn't  
have turned my back with a fellow in the  
room whom I was trying to bleed white  
and who'd done some pretty tough fighting  
in the war. Arden can't have been a very  
cautious sort of chap."

"If he had been cautious very likely he'd be

181

alive now," said the Superintendent dryly.

"cc! wish to God he was," said Rowley

fervently. "As it is I feel I've mucked

things up thoroughly. If only I hadn't got

on my high horse and stalked off, I might

have got something useful out of him.

I ought to have pretended that we were in the market, but the thing's so damned

silly. I mean, who are we to bid against

Rosaleen and David? They've got the

cash. None of us could raise five hundred

pounds between us."

The Superintendent picked up the gold

lighter.

"Seen this before?"

A crease appeared between Rowley's

brows. He said slowly:

"I've seen it somewhere, yes, but I

can't remember where. Not very long

ago. No--I can't remember."

Spence did not give the lighter into

Rowley's outstretched hand. He put it

down and picked up the lipstick, unsheathing

it from its case.

"And this?"

Rowley grinned.

"Really, that's not in my line. Superintendent."

182

Thoughtfully, Spence smeared a little

on the back of his hand. He put his head

on one side, studying it appreciatively.

"Brunette colouring, I should say," he remarked.

"Funny things you policemen know," said Rowley. He got up. "And you don't—definitely do not—know who the dead man was?"

"Have you any idea yourself, Mr. Cloade?"

"I only wondered," said Rowley slowly.

"I mean—this fellow was our only clue to Underhay. Now that he's dead—well, looking for Underhay is going to be like looking for a needle in a haystack."

"There'll be publicity, Mr. Cloade," said Spence. "Remember that in due course a lot of this will appear in the press. If Underhay is alive and comes to read about it—well, he may come forward."

"Yes," said Rowley doubtfully. "He may."

"But you don't think so?"

"I think," said Rowley Cloade, "that Round One has gone to David Hunter."

• "I wonder," said Spence. As Rowley

went out, Spence picked up the gold

183

lighter and looked at the initials D.H. on

it. "Expensive bit of work," he said to

Sergeant Graves. "Not mass produced.

Quite easily identified. Greatorex or one

of those Bond Street places. Have it

seen to!"

"Yes, sir."

Then the Superintendent looked at the

wrist-watch--the glass was smashed and

the hands pointed to ten minutes past

nine.

He looked at the Sergeant.

"Got the report on this. Graves?"

"Yes, sir. Mainspring's broken."

"And the mechanism of the hands?"

"Quite all right, sir."

"What, in your opinion. Graves, does

the watch tell us?"

Graves murmured warily, "Seems as

though it might give us the time the

crime was committed."

"Ah," said Spence, "when you've been

as long in the Force as I have, you'll be

a leetle suspicious of anything so convenient



as a smashed watch. It can be  
genuine--but it's a well-known hoary old  
trick. Turn the hands of a watch to a  
time that suits you--smash it--and out  
184

with some virtuous alibi. But you don't  
catch an old bird that way. I'm keeping  
a very open mind on the subject of the  
time this crime was committed. Medical  
evidence is: between 8 p.m. and n p.m."

Sergeant Graves cleared his throat.

"Edwards, second gardener at Furrowbank,  
says he saw David Hunter coming  
out of a side door there about 7.30. The  
maids didn't know he was down here.  
They thought he was up in London with  
Mrs. Gordon. Shows he was in the neighbourhood  
all right."

"Yes," said Spence. "I'll be interested  
to hear Hunter's own account of his  
doings."

"Seems like a clear case, sir," said  
Graves, looking at the initials on the  
lighter.

"H'm," said the Superintendent.

"There's still this to account for."

He indicated the lipstick.

"It had rolled under the chest of drawers, sir. Might have been there some time."

"I've checked up," said Spence. "The last time a woman occupied that room was three weeks ago. I know service isn't

185

up to much nowadays—but I still think they run a mop under the furniture once in three weeks. The Stag is kept pretty clean and tidy on the whole."

"There's been no suggestion of a woman being mixed up with Arden."

"(c! know," said the Superintendent.

"That's why that lipstick is what I call the unknown quantity."

Sergeant Graves refrained from saying

"Cherchez la femme." He had a very good French accent and he knew better than to irritate Superintendent Spence by drawing attention to it. Sergeant Graves was a tactful young man.

186

FR1;CHAPTER XVII

superintendent spence looked up at Shepherd's Court, Mayfair, before stepping inside its agreeable portal. Situated modestly in the vicinity of Shepherd's Market, it was discreet, expensive and inconspicuous.

Inside, Spence's feet sunk into soft pile carpet, there was a velvet covered settee and a jardiniere full of flowering plants.

A small automatic lift faced him, with a flight of stairs at one side of it. On the right of the hall was a door marked Office.

Spence pushed it open and went through.

He found himself in a small room with a counter, behind which was a table and a typewriter, and two chairs. One was drawn up to the table, the other, a more decorative one, was set at an angle to the window. There was no one visible.

Spying a bell inset on the mahogany counter, Spence pressed it. When nothing happened, he pressed it again. A minute or so later a door in the far wall was opened and a resplendent person in uniTAF7

form appeared. His appearance was that of a foreign General or possibly Field Marshal, but his speech was of London and uneducated London at that.

"Yes, sir ?"

"Mrs. Gordon Cloade."

"Third floor, sir. Shall I ring through first ?"

"She's here, is she?" said Spence. "I had an idea she might be in the country."

"No, sir, she's been here since Saturday last."

"And Mr. David Hunter ?"

"Mr. Hunter's been here, too."

"He's. not been away ?"

"No, sir."

"Was he here last night ?"

"Now then," said the Field Marshal, suddenly becoming aggressive. "What's all this about? Want to know every one's life history ?"

Silently Spence displayed his warrant card. The Field Marshal was immediately deflated and became cooperative.

"Sorry, I'm sure," he said. "Couldn't tell, could I ?"

"Now then, was Mr. Hunter here last night ?"

"Yes, sir, he was. At least to the best of my belief he was. That is, he didn't say he was going away.<sup>5</sup>"

"Would you know if he was away?"

"Well, generally speaking, no. I don't suppose I should. Gentlemen and ladies usually say if they're not going to be here. Leave word about letters or what they want said if any one rings up."

"Do telephone calls go through this office?"

"No, most of the flats have their own lines. One or two prefer not to have a telephone and then we send up word on the house phone and the people come down and speak from the box in the hall.<sup>33</sup>"

"But Mrs. Cloade's flat has its own phone?"

"Yes, sir."

"And as far as you know they were both here last night?"

"That's right."

"What about meals ?"

"There's a restaurant, but Mrs. Cloade and Mr. Hunter don't very often use it.

They usually go out to dinner."

189

"Breakfast ?"

"That's served in the flats."

"Can you find out if breakfast was served this morning to them ?"

"Yes, sir. I can find out from room service."

Spence nodded. "I'm going up now.

Let me know about that when I come down."

"Very good, sir."

Spence entered the lift and pressed the button for the third floor. There were only two flats on each landing. Spence pushed the bell of No. 9.

David Hunter opened it. He did not know the Superintendent by sight and he spoke brusquely.

"Well, what is it ?"

"Mr. Hunter ?"

"Yes."

"Superintendent Spence of the Oastshire

County Police. Can I have a word  
with you ?"

"I apologise. Superintendent." He  
grinned. "I thought you were a tout.  
Come in."

He led the way into a modern and  
charming room. Rosaleen Cloade was  
190

standing by the window and turned at  
their entrance.

"Superintendent Spence, Rosaleen," said  
Hunter. "Sit down. Superintendent. Have  
a drink ?"

"No, thank you, Mr. Hunter."

Rosaleen had inclined her head slightly.

She sat now, her back to the window, her hands clasped tightly on her lap.

"Smoke ?" David preferred cigarettes.

"Thanks." Spence took a cigarette,  
waited . . . watched David slide a hand  
into a pocket, slide it out, frown, look  
round and pick up a box of matches. He  
struck one and lit the Superintendent's  
cigarette.

"Thank you, sir."

"Well," said David, easily, as he lit

his own cigarette. "What's wrong at  
Warmsley Vale ? Has our cook been dealing  
in the Black Market? She provides  
us with wonderful food, and I've always  
wondered if there was some sinister story  
behind it."

"It's rather more serious than that,"  
said the Superintendent. "A man died at  
the Stag Inn last night. Perhaps you  
saw it in the papers ?"

191

David shook his head.

"No, I didn't notice it. What about  
him ?"

"He didn't only die. He was killed.  
His head was stove in as a matter of  
fact."

A half-choked exclamation came from  
Rosaleen. David said quickly:

"Please, Superintendent, don't enlarge  
on any details. My sister is delicate. She  
can't help it, but if you mention blood  
and horrors she'll probably faint.<sup>53</sup>

"Oh, I'm sorry," said the Superintendent.

"But there wasn't any blood to  
speak of. It was murder right enough,



though."

He paused. David's eyebrows went up.

He said gently:

"You interest me. Where do we come in?"

"We hoped you might be able to tell us something about this man, Mr. Hunter."

"I?"

"You called to see him on Saturday evening last. His name--or the name he was registered under--was Enoch Arden."

"Yes, of course. I remember now."

192

David spoke quietly, without embarrassment.

"Well, Mr. Hunter?"

"Well, Superintendent, I'm afraid I can't help you. I know next to nothing about the man."

"Was his name really Enoch Arden?"

"I should very much doubt it."

"Why did you go to see him?"

"Just one of the usual hard luck stories."

He mentioned certain places, war experiences, people—" David shrugged Hi

shoulders. "Just a touch, I'm afraid. The whole thing rather bogus."

"Did you give him any money, sir?"

There was a fractional pause and then

David said:

"Just a fiver—for luck. He'd been in the war all right."

"He mentioned certain names that you might know?"

"Yes."

"Was one of those names Captain Robert Underhay?"

Now at last he got his effect. David stiffened. Behind him, Rosaleen gave a little frightened gasp.

"What makes you think that, Superintendent?"

193

David asked at last. His eyes were cautious, probing.

"Information received," said the Superintendent stolidly.

There was a short silence. The Superintendent was aware of David's eyes, studying him, sizing him up, striving to know . . . He himself waited quietly.

"Any idea who Robert Underhay was, Superintendent?" David asked.

"Suppose you tell me, sir."

"Robert Underhay was my sister's first

husband. He died in Africa some years ago."

"Quite sure of that, Mr. Hunter?"

Spence asked quickly.

"Quite sure. That's so, isn't it, Rosaleen

?" He turned to her.

"Oh, yes." She spoke quickly and

breathlessly. "Robert died of fever--blackwater

fever. It was very sad."

"Sometimes stories get about that aren't

quite true, Mrs. Clode."

She said nothing. She was looking not

at him, but at her brother. Then, after

a moment, she said:

"Robert's dead."

"From information in my possession,"

said the Superintendent, "I understand

194

that this man, Enoch Arden, claimed to

be a friend of the late Robert Underhay

and at the same time informed you, Mr.

Hunter, that Robert Underhay was alive.<sup>5</sup>

David shook his head.

"Nonsense," he said. "Absolute nonsense."

"You state definitely that the name of

Robert Underhay was not mentioned ?"

"Oh," David smiled charmingly, "it was mentioned. This poor fellow had known Underhay."

"There was no question of--blackmail, Mr. Hunter?"

"Blackmail? I don't understand you, Superintendent."

"Don't you really, Mr. Hunter? By the way, just as a matter of form, where were you last night--between, shall we say, seven and eleven?"

"Just as a matter of form. Superintendent, suppose I refuse to answer?"

"Aren't you behaving rather childishly, Mr. Hunter?"

"I don't think so. I dislike--I always have disliked, being bullied."

The Superintendent thought that was probably true.

195

He'd known witnesses of the David Hunter type before. Witnesses who were obstructive for the sake of being obstructive, and not in the least because they had anything to hide. The mere fact of being asked to account for their comings and goings seemed to raise a black pride and sullenness in them. They would make

it a point to give the law all the trouble  
they could.

Superintendent Spence, though he  
prided himself on being a fair-minded  
man, had nevertheless come to Shepherd's  
Court with a very strong conviction that  
David Hunter was a murderer.

Now, for the first time, he was not so  
sure. The very puerility of David's defiance  
awoke doubts in him.

Spence looked at Rosaleen Cloade. She  
responded at once.

"David, why don't you tell him ?53

"That's right, Mrs. Cloade. We only  
want to clear things up--"

David broke in savagely:

"You'll stop bullying my sister, do you  
hear? What is it to you where I may  
have been, here, or at Warmsley Vale or in  
Timbuctoo ?"

196

Spence said warningly:

"You'll be subpoena'd for the Inquest,  
Mr. Hunter, and there you'll have to  
answer questions."

"I'll wait for the Inquest, then! And now. Superintendent, will you get to hell out of here?"

"Very good, sir.<sup>33</sup> The Superintendent rose, imperturbable. "But I've something to ask Mrs. Cloade first."

"I don't want my sister worried."

"Quite so. But I want her to look at the body and tell me if she can identify it. I'm within my rights there. It'll have to be done sooner or later. Why not let her come down with me now and get it over? The late Mr. Arden was heard by a witness to say that he knew Robert Underhay—ergo he may have known Mrs. Underhay—and therefore Mrs. Underhay may know him. If his name isn't Enoch Arden, we could do with knowing what it really is."

Rather unexpectedly Rosaleen Cloade got up.

"I'll come, of course," she said.

Spence expected a fresh outburst from David, but to his surprise the other grinned.

197

"Good for you, Rosaleen," he said.

"I'll confess, I'm curious myself. After all, you may be able to put a name to the fellow."

Spence said to her:

"You didn't see him yourself in Warmsley Vale?"

She shook her head.

"I've been in London since Saturday last."

"And Arden arrived on Friday night—yes."

Rosaleen asked: "Do you want me to come now?"

She asked the question with something of the submissiveness of a little girl. In spite of himself the Superintendent was favourably impressed. There was a docility, a willingness about her which he had not expected.

"That would be very nice of you, Mrs. Cloade," he said. "The sooner we can get certain facts definitely established the better. I haven't got a police car here, I'm afraid."

David crossed to the telephone.

"I'll ring up the Daimler Hire. It's beyond the legal limit—but I expect you

can square that. Superintendent."

198

"I think that can be arranged, Mr.

Hunter."

He got up. "I'll be waiting for you downstairs."

He went down in the lift and pushed open the office door once more.

The Field Marshal was awaiting him.

"Well?"

"Both beds slept in last night, sir.

Baths and towels used. Breakfast was served to them in the flat at nine-thirty."

"And you don't know what time Mr. Hunter came in yesterday evening?"

"I can't tell you anything further, I'm afraid, sir!"

Well, that was that, Spence thought.

He wondered if there was anything behind

David's refusal to speak except pure childlike defiance. He must realise that a charge of murder was hovering over him.

Surely he must see that the sooner he told his story the better. Never a good thing to antagonise the police. But antagonising the police, he thought ruefully, was



just what David Hunter would enjoy  
doing.

They talked very little on the way down.

When they arrived at the mortuary Rosa199  
leen Cloade was very pale. Her hands  
were shaking. David looked concerned  
for her. He spoke to her as though she  
was a small child.

"It'll be only a minute or two, mavourneen.

It's nothing at all, nothing at all  
now. Don't get worked up. You go in  
with the Superintendent and I'll wait for  
you. And there's nothing at all to mind  
about. Peaceful he'll look and just as  
though he were asleep."

She gave him a little nod of the head  
and stretched out her hand. He gave it a  
little squeeze.

"Be a brave girl now, alanna."

As she followed the Superintendent she  
said in her soft voice: "You must think  
I'm a terrible coward. Superintendent.  
But when they've been all dead in the  
house--all dead but you--that awful night  
in London--"

He said gently: "I understand, Mrs. Cloade. I know you went through a bad experience in the Blitz when your husband was killed. Really, it will be only a minute or two."

At a sign from Spence the sheet was turned back. Rosaleen Cloade stood looking down at the man who had called himself Enoch Arden. Spence, unobtrusively standing to one side, was actually watching her closely.

She looked at the dead man curiously and as though wondering--she gave no start, no sign of emotion or recognition, just looked long and wonderingly at him.

Then, very quietly, in an almost matter of fact way, she made the sign of the cross.

"God rest, his soul," she said. "I've never seen that man in my life. I don't know who he is."

Spence thought to himself:

"Either you're one of the finest actresses I've ever known or else you're speaking the truth."

Later, Spence rang up Rowley Cloade.

"I've had the widow down," he said.

"She says definitely that he's not Robert Underhay, and that she's never seen him before. So that settles that"

There was a pause. Then Rowley said slowly:

"Does it settle it ?"

"I think a jury would believe her--in the absence of evidence to the contrary, of course."

201

"Ye-es," said Rowley and rang off.

Then, frowning, he picked up not the local telephone directory, but the London one. His forefingers ran methodically down the letter P. Presently he found what he wanted.

202

Book Two

CHAPTER I

Hercule Poirot carefully folded the last of the newspapers he had sent George out to purchase. The information they gave was somewhat meagre. Medical evidence was given that the man's skull was fractured by a series of heavy blows. The inquest had been adjourned for a fortnight.

Anybody who could give information  
about a man named Enoch Arden  
believed to have lately arrived from Cape  
Town was asked to communicate with the  
Chief Constable of Oastshire.

Poirot laid the papers in a neat pile  
and gave himself up to meditation. He  
was interested. He might, perhaps, have  
passed the first small paragraph by without  
interest if it had not been for the recent  
visit of Mrs. Lionel Cloade. But that  
visit had recalled to him very clearly the  
incidents of that day at the Club during  
that Air Raid. He remembered, very

203

distinctly. Major Porter's voice saying, "Maybe a Mr. Enoch Arden will turn up  
somewhere a thousand miles away and  
start life anew." He wanted now, rather  
badly, to know more about this man called  
Enoch Arden who had died by violence at  
Warmesley Vale.

He remembered that he was slightly  
acquainted with Superintendent Spence  
of the Oastshire police and he also remembered  
that young Mellon lived not  
very far from Warmesley Heath, and that

young Mellon knew Jeremy Cloade.

It was while he was meditating a telephone call to young Mellon that George came in and announced that a Mr. Rowland Cloade would like to see him.

"Aha," said Hercule Poirot with satisfaction.

"Show him in."

A good-looking worried young man was shown in, and seemed rather at a loss how to begin.

"Well, Mr. Cloade," said Poirot helpfully, "and what can I do for you ?"

Rowley Cloade was eyeing Poirot rather doubtfully. The flamboyant moustaches, the sartorial elegance, the White spats and the pointed patent leather shoes all

204

filled this insular young man with distinct misgivings.

Poirot realised this perfectly well, and was somewhat amused.

Rowley Cloade began rather heavily:

"I'm afraid I'll have to explain who I am and all that. You won't know my name--"

Poirot interrupted him:

"But yes, I know your name perfectly.

Your aunt, you see, came to see me last week."

"My aunt?" Rowley's jaw dropped.

He stared at Poirot with the utmost astonishment.

This so clearly was news to him, that Poirot put aside his first surmise which was that the two visits were connected.

For a moment it seemed to him a remarkable coincidence that two members of the Cloade family should choose to consult him within such a short period of time, but a second later he realised that there was no coincidence--merely a natural sequence proceeding from one initial cause.

Aloud he said:

"I assume that Mrs. Lionel Cloade is your aunt."

205

If anything Rowley looked rather more astonished than before.

He said with the utmost incredulity:

"Aunt Kathie ? Surely--don't you mean --Mrs. Jeremy Cloade ?"

Poirot shook his head.

"But what on earth could Aunt Kathie

Poirot murmured discreetly:

"She was directed to me, I understand, by spirit guidance."

"Oh Lord!" said Rowley. He looked relieved and amused. He said, as though reassuring Poirot, "She's quite harmless, you know."

"I wonder," said Poirot.

"What do you mean?"

"Is anybody--ever--quite harmless?"

Rowley stared. Poirot sighed.

"You have come to me to ask me something?--Yes?" he prompted gently.

The worried look came back to Rowley's face.

"It's rather a long story, I'm afraid--"

Poirot was afraid of it, too. He had a very shrewd idea that Rowley Cloade was not the sort of person to come to the

206

point quickly. He leaned back and halfclosed his eyes as Rowley began:

"My uncle, you see, was Gordon Cloade

\_\_99

"I know all about Gordon Cloade," said Poirot, helpfully.

"Good. Then I needn't explain. He married a few weeks before his death--a young widow called Underhay. Since his death she has been living at Warmsley Vale--she and a brother of hers. We all understood that her first husband had died of fever in Africa. But now it seems as though that mightn't be so."

"Ah," Poirot sat up. "And what has led you to that surmise?"

Rowley described the advent of Mr. Enoch Arden in Warmsley Vale. "Perhaps you have seen in the papers--"

"Yes, I have seen." Poirot was again helpful.

Rowley went on. He described his first impression of the man Arden, his visit to the Stag, the letter he had received from Beatrice Lippincott and finally the conversation that Beatrice had overheard.

"Of course," Rowley said, "one can't be sure just what she did hear. She may

207

have exaggerated it all a bit—or even got it wrong."

"Has she told her story to the police?"



Rowley nodded. "I told her she'd better."

"I don't quite see—pardon me—why you come to me., Mr. Cloade? Do you want me to investigate this—murder ? For it is murder, I assume."

"Lord, no," said Rowley. cc! don't want anything of that kind. That's a police job. He was bumped off all right. No, what I'm after is this. I want you to find out who the fellow was."

Poirot's eyes narrowed.

"Who do you think he was, Mr. Cloade?"

"Well, I mean—Enoch Arden isn't a name. Dash it all, it's a quotation. Tennyson. I went and mugged it up. Fellow who comes back and finds out his wife has married another fellow."

"So you think," said Poirot quietly, "that Enoch Arden was Robert Underhay himself?"

Rowley said slowly:

"Well, he might have been—I mean, about the right age and appearance and

all that. Of course I've gone over it all with Beatrice again and again. She can't naturally remember exactly what they both said. The chap said Robert Underhay had come down in the world and was in bad health and needed money. Well, he might have been talking about himself, mightn't he? He seems to have said something about it wouldn't suit David Hunter's book if Underhay turned up in Warmsley Vale—sounding a bit as though he was there under an assumed name."

"What evidence of identification was there at the Inquest?"

Rowley shook his head.

"Nothing definite. Only the Stag people saying he was the man who'd come there and registered as Enoch Arden."

"What about his papers?"

"He hadn't any."

"What?" Poirot sat up in surprise.

"No papers of any kind?"

"Nothing at all. Some spare socks and a shirt and a toothbrush, etc.—but no papers."

"No passport? No letters? Not even a ration card ?"

"Nothing at all."

209

"That," said Poirot, "is very interesting.

Yes, very interesting. "

Rowley went on: "David Hunter, that's Rosaleen Cloade's brother, had called to see him the evening after he arrived.

His story to the police is that he'd had a letter from the chap saying he had been a friend of Robert Underhay's and was down and out. At his sister's request he went to the Stag and saw the fellow and gave him a river. That's his story and you bet he means to stick to it! Of course the police are keeping dark about what Beatrice heard."

"David Hunter says he had no previous acquaintance with the man ?"

"That's what he says. Anyway, I gather Hunter never met Underhay."

"And what about Rosaleen Cloade ?"

"The police asked her to look at the body in case she knew the man. She told

them that he was a complete stranger to  
her."

"Eh bien," said Piorot. "Then that  
answers your question!"

"Does it?" said Rowley bluntly. "I  
think not. If the dead man is Underhay  
then Rosaleen was never my uncle's wife

210

and she's not entitled to a penny of his  
money. Do you think she would recognise  
him under those circumstances ?" "You don't trust her ?"

"I don't trust either of them."

"Surely there are plenty of people who  
could say for certain that the dead man  
is or is not Underhay ?"

"It doesn't seem to be so easy. That's  
what I want you to do. Find someone who  
knows Underhay. Apparently he has no  
living relations in this country--and he  
was always an unsociable lonely sort of  
chap. I suppose there must be old servants--friends--someone--but  
the war's  
broken up everything and shifted people  
round. / wouldn't know how to begin  
to tackle the job--anyway I haven't the  
time. I'm a farmer--and I'm shorthanded."

"Why me ?^ said Hercule Poirot.

Rowley looked embarrassed.

A faint twinkle came into Poirot's eye.

"Spirit guidance ?35 he murmured.

"Good Lord, no/3 said Rowley horrified.

"Matter of fact/3 he hesitated, "I

heard a fellow I know talk about you--said

you were a wizard at these sort of things.

211

I don't know about your fees—expensive,

I expect—we're rather a stony-broke lot,

but I dare say we could cough it up

amongst the lot of us. That is, if you'll

take it on."

Hercule Poirot said slowly:

"Yes, I think perhaps I can help you."

His memory, a very precise and definite

memory, went back. The club bore, the

rustling newspapers, the monotonous

voice.

The name—he had heard the name—it

would come back to him presently. If not,

he could always ask Mellon . . . No, he

had got it. Porter. Major Porter.

Hercule Poirot rose to his feet.

"Will you come back here this afternoon,  
Mr. Cloade?"

"Well—I don't know. Yes, I suppose I  
could. But surely you can't do anything  
in that short time?"

He looked at Poirot with awe and  
incredulity. Poirot would have been less  
than human if he could have resisted the  
temptation to show off. With memories  
of a brilliant predecessor in his mind, he  
said solemnly:

"I have my methods, Mr. Cloade."

212

It was clearly the right thing to say.

Rowley's expression became respectful in  
the extreme.

"Yes--of course--really--I don't know  
how you people do these things."

Poirot did not enlighten him. When  
Rowley had gone, he sat down and wrote  
a short note. Giving it to George he  
instructed him to take it to the Coronation  
Club and wait for an answer.

The answer was highly satisfactory.

Major Porter presented his compliments to

M. Hercule Poirot and would be happy to see him and his friend at 79 Edgeway Street, Campden Hill, that afternoon at five o'clock.

At four-thirty Rowley Cloade reappeared.

"Any

luck, M. Poirot ?"

"But yes, Mr. Cloade, we go now to see an old friend of Captain Robert Underhay's."

"What ?" Rowley's mouth fell open. He stared at Poirot with the amazement a small boy shows when a conjurer produces rabbits out of a hat. "But it's incredible\ I don't understand how you

213

can do these things—why, it's only a few hours."

Poirot waved a deprecating hand and tried to look modest. He had no intention of revealing the simplicity with which his conjuring trick had been done. His vanity was pleased to impress this simple Rowley.

The two men went out together, and hailing a taxi they drove to Campden

Hill.

Major Porter had the first floor of a small shabby house. They were admitted by a cheerful blowsy-looking woman who took them up. It was a square room with bookshelves round it and some rather bad sporting prints. There were two rugs on the floor—good rugs with lovely dim colour but very worn. Poirot noticed that the centre of the floor was covered with a new heavy varnish whereas the varnish round the edge was old and rubbed. He realised then that there had been other better rugs until recently—rugs that were worth good money in these days. He looked up at the man standing erect by the fireplace in his well-cut shabby suit.

214

Poirot guessed that for Major Porter, retired Army officer, life was lived very near the bone. Taxation and increased cost of living struck hardest at the old warhorses. Some things, he guessed. Major Porter would cling to until the end. His club subscription, for instance.

Major Porter was speaking jerkily.

" 'Fraid I don't remember meeting you,



M. Poirot. At the club, you say? Couple of years ago ? Know your name of course."

"This," said Poirot, "is Mr. Rowland Cloade."

Major Porter jerked his head in honour of the introduction.

"How d'ye do?" he said. "'Fraid I can't ask you to have a glass of sherry.

Matter of fact my wine merchant has lost his stock in the Blitz. Got some gin. Filthy stuff, / always think. Or what about some beer ?"

They accepted beer. Major Porter produced a cigarette case. "Smoke?" Poirot accepted a cigarette. The Major struck a match and lighted Poirot's cigarette.

"You don't, I know," said the Major to Rowley. "Mind if I light my pipe?"

215

He did so with a great deal of sucking and blowing.

"Now then," he said when all these preliminaries had been accomplished.

"What's all this about ?"

He looked from one to the other of them.

Poirot said: "You may have read in the paper of the death of a man at Warmesley Vale ?"

Porter shook his head.

"May have. Don't think so."

"His name was Arden. Enoch Arden ?"

Porter still shook his head.

"He was found at the Stag Inn with the back of his head smashed in."

Porter frowned.

"Let me see—yes, did see something about it, I believe—some days ago."

"Yes. I have here a photograph—it is a press photograph and not very clear, I'm afraid! What we should like to know, Major Porter, is whether you have ever seen this man before ?"

He handed over the best reproduction of the dead man's face he had been able to find.

Major Porter took it and frowned at it.

216

"Wait a sec." The Major took out his spectacles, adjusted them on his nose and

studied the photograph more closely—

then he gave a sudden start.

"God bless my soul!" he said. "Well,

I'm damned!"

"You know the man. Major?"

"Of course I know him. It's Underhay

—Robert Underhay."

"You're sure of that?" There was

triumph in Rowley's voice.

"Of course I'm sure. Robert Underhay!

I'd swear to it anywhere."

217

## CHAPTER II

the telephone rang and Lynn went to

answer it.

Rowley's voice spoke.

"Lynn?"

"Rowley?"

Her voice sounded depressed. He said:

"What are you up to? I never see you

these days."

"Oh, well—it's all chores—you know.

Running round with a basket, waiting for

fish and queueing up for a bit of quite

disgusting cake. All that sort of thing.

Home life."

"I want to see you. I've got something,  
to tell you."

"What sort of thing ?"

He gave a chuckle.

"Good news. Meet me by Rolland  
Copse. We're ploughing up there."

Good news? Lynn put the receiver  
down. What to Rowley Cloade would be  
good news? Finance? Had he sold that  
young bull at a better price than he had  
hoped to get ?

218

No, she thought, it must be more than  
that. As she walked up the field to Rolland  
Copse, Rowley left the tractor and came  
to meet her.

"Hallo, Lynn."

"Why, Rowley--you look--different^ somehow ?"

He laughed.

"I should think I do. Our luck's turned, Lynn!"-

"What do you mean ?"

"Do you remember old Jeremy mentioning  
a chap called Hercule Poirot ?"

"Hercule Poirot ?" Lynn frowned. "Yes, I do remember something--"

"Quite a long time ago. When the war

was on. They were in that mausoleum of  
a club of his and there was an Air  
Raid."

"Well ?" Lynn demanded impatiently.

"Fellow has the wrong clothes and all  
that. French chap--or Belgian. Queer  
fellow but he's the goods all right."

Lynn knit her brows.

"Wasn't he--a detective ?"

"That's right. Well, you know, this  
fellow who was done in at the Stag. I  
didn't tell you but an idea was getting

TAF8

219

around that he might just possibly be  
Rosaleen Cloade's first husband."

Lynn laughed.

"Simply because he called himself Enoch  
Arden ? What an absurd idea!53

"Not so absurd, my girl. Old Spence  
got Rosaleen down to have a look at  
him. And she swore quite firmly that he  
wasn't her husband."

"So that finished it ?"

"It might have," said Rowley. "But for me\."

"For you ? What did you do ?"

"I went to this fellow Hercule Poirot. I told him we wanted another opinion. Could he rustle up someone who had actually known Robert Underhay? My word, but he's absolutely wizard that chap! Just like rabbits out of a hat. He produced a fellow who was Underhay's best friend in a few hours. Old boy called Porter."

Rowley stopped. Then he chuckled again with that note of excitement that had surprised and startled Lynn. "Now keep this under your hat, Lynn. The Super swore me to secrecy—but I'd like you to know. The dead man is Robert Underhay."

220

"What?" Lynn took a step back. She stared at Rowley blankly.

"Robert Underhay himself. Porter hadn't the least doubt. So you see, Lynn"--

Rowley's voice rose excitedly--"we've won \ After all, we've won\ We've beaten those damned crooks!"

"What damned crooks ?"

"Hunter and his sister. They're licked  
--out of it. Rosaleen doesn't get Gordon's  
money. We get it. It's ours\ Gordon's  
will that he made before he married  
Rosaleen holds good and that divides it  
amongst us. I get a fourth share. See ? If her first husband was alive when she  
married Gordon, she was never married to  
Gordon at all!"

"Are you--are you sure of what you're  
saying ?"

He stared at her, for the first time he  
looked faintly puzzled.

"Of course I'm sure! It's elementary.  
Everything's all right now. It's the same  
as Gordon meant it to be. Everything's  
the same as if that precious pair had  
never butted in."

Everything's the same .. But you couldn't, Lynn thought, wash out like that some221  
thing that had happened. You couldn't  
pretend that it had never been. She said  
slowly:

"What will they do ?"

"Eh ?" She saw that until that moment  
Rowley had hardly considered that question.

"I don't know. Go back where they

came from, I suppose. I think, you know  
--" She could see him slowly following  
it out. "Yes, I think we ought to do  
something for her. I mean, she married  
Gordon in all good faith. I gather she  
really believed her first husband was dead.  
It's not her fault. Yes, we must do something  
about her--give her a decent allowance.

Make it up between us all."

"You like her, don't you ?" said Lynn.

"Well, yes." He considered. "I do in  
a way. She's a nice kid. She knows a cow  
when she sees it."

"I don't," said Lynn.

"Oh, you'll learn," said Rowley kindly.

"And what about--David ?" asked Lynn.

Rowley scowled.

"To hell with David! It was never his money anyway. He just came along and  
sponged on his sister."

"No, Rowley, it wasn't like that--it

222

wasn't. He's not a sponger. He's--he's an  
adventurer, perhaps--"

^And a ruddy murderer!"

She said breathlessly:

"What do you mean ?"



"Well, who do you think killed Underhay?"

She

cried:

"I don't believe it! I don't believe it!"

"Of course he killed Underhay! Who else could have done it? He was down here that day. Came down by the five-thirty.

I was meeting some stuff at the station and caught sight of him in the distance."

Lynn said sharply:

"He went back to London that evening."

"After having killed Underhay," said

Rowley triumphantly.

"You oughtn't to say things like that, Rowley. What time was Underhay killed?"

"Well--I don't know exactly.," Rowley slowed up--considered. "Don't suppose we shall know until the Inquest tomorrow. Some time between nine and ten, I imagine."

"David caught the nine-twenty train back to London."

"Look here, Lynn, how do you know?"

223

"I—I met him—he was running for it."

"How do you know he ever caught it?"

"Because he telephoned me from London

later.<sup>33</sup>

Rowley scowled angrily.

"What the hell should he telephone you

for? Look here, Lynn, I'm damned if

I—35

"Oh, what does it matter Rowley?

Anyway, it shows he caught that train."

"Plenty of time to have killed Underhay

and then run for the train."

"Not if he was killed after nine o'clock."

"Well, he may have been killed just

before nine."

But his voice was a little doubtful.

Lynn half-closed her eyes. Was that the

truth of it? When breathless, swearing,

David had emerged from the copse, had

it been a murderer fresh from his crime

who had taken her in his arms? She

remembered his curious excitement—the

recklessness of his mood? Was that the

way that murder would affect him? It

might. She had to admit it. Were David

and murder so far removed from each

other? Would he kill a man who had

never done him any harm—a ghost from

the past ? A man whose only crime was to stand between Rosaleen and a big inheritance--between David and the enjoyment of Rosaleen's money.

She murmured:

^Why should he kill Underhay ?"

"My God, Lynn, can you ask^ I've just told you! Underhay's being alive means that we get Gordon's money! Anyway, Underhay was blackmailing him."

Ah, that fell more into the pattern.

David might kill a blackmailer--in fact, wasn't it just the way he would deal with a blackmailer ? Yes, it all fell into pattern.

David's haste, his excitement--his fierce, almost angry, lovemaking. And, later, his renouncement of her. "I'd better clear out..." Yes, it fitted.

From a long way away, she heard Rowley's voice asking:

"What's the matter, Lynn? Are you feeling all right ?"

"Yes, of course."

"Well, for heaven's sake, don't look so glum." He turned, looking down the hillside to Long Willows. "Thank goodness, we can have the place smartened up a bit

now--get some labour-saving gadgets put

225

in—make it right for you. I don't want you to pig it, Lynn."

That was to be her home—that house.

Her home with Rowley . . .

And one morning at eight o'clock, David would swing by the neck until he was dead ...

226

### CHAPTER III

with A pale determined face and watchful eyes, David had his hands on Rosaleen's shoulders.

"It will be all right, I'm telling you, it will be all right. But you must keep your head and do exactly as I tell you."

"And if they take you away? You said that! You did say that they might take you away."

"It's a possibility, yes. But it won't be for long. Not if you keep your head."

"I'll do what you tell me, David."

"There's the girl! All you have to do, Rosaleen, is to stick to your story. Hold to it that the dead man is not your husband, Robert Underhay."

"They'll trap me into saying things I

don't mean."

"No--they won't. It's all right, I tell you."

"No, it's wrong--it's been wrong all along. Taking money that doesn't belong to us. I lie awake nights thinking of it, David. Taking what doesn't belong to us.

227

God is punishing us for our wickedness."

He looked at her, frowning. She was cracking--yes, definitely she was cracking.

There had always been that religious streak. Her conscience had never been quite stilled. Now, unless he was extremely lucky, she'd break down completely. Well, there was only one thing to be done.

"Listen, Rosaleen," he said gently. "Do you want me to be hanged?"

Her eyes widened in horror.

"Oh, David, you wouldn't--they couldn't--"

"There's only one person who can hang me--that's you. If you once admit, by look or sign or word, that the dead man might be Underhay, you put the rope round my neck! Do you understand that?"

Yes, that had got home. She gazed at him with wide, horrified eyes.

"I'm so stupid, David."

"No, you're not. In any case you haven't got to be clever. You'll have to swear solemnly that the dead man is not your husband. You can do that?"

She nodded.

228

"Look stupid if you like. Look as if you don't understand quite what they're asking you. That will do no harm. But stand firm on the points I've gone over with you. Gaythorne will look after you. He's a very able criminal lawyer--that's why I've got him. He'll be at the Inquest and he'll protect you from any heckling. But even to him stick to your story. For God's sake don't try to be clever or think you can help me by some line of your own.<sup>53</sup>

"I'll do it, David. I'll do exactly what you tell me."

"Good girl. When it's all over we'll go away--to the South of France--to America. In the meantime, take care of

your health. Don't lie awake at nights  
fretting and working yourself up. Take  
those sleeping things Dr. Cloade prescribed  
for you--bromide or something.

Take one every night, cheer up, and  
remember there's a good time coming \

"Now--" he looked at his watch. "It's  
time to go to the Inquest. It's called for  
eleven."

He looked round the long beautiful  
drawing-room. Beauty, comfort, wealth ...

229

He'd enjoyed it all. A fine house. Furrowbank.

Perhaps this was Good-bye . . .

He'd got himself into a jam--that was  
certain. But even now he didn't regret.

And for the future--well, he'd go on  
taking chances. ^And we must take the  
current when it serves or lose our ventures"

He looked at Rosaleen. She was watching  
him with large appealing eyes and  
intuitively he knew what she wanted.

"I didn't kill him, Rosaleen," he said  
gently. "I swear it to you by every saint  
in your calendar!"

## CHAPTER IV

the inquest was held in the Cornmarket.

The

coroner, Mr. Pebmarsh, was a

small fussy man with glasses and a considerable sense of his own importance.

Beside him sat the large bulk of Superintendent

Spence. In an unobtrusive seat

was a small foreign-looking man with a

large black moustache. The Cloade family:

the Jeremy Cloades, the Lionel Cloades, Rowley Cloade, Mrs. Marchmont and

Lynn--they were all there. Major Porter

sat by himself, fidgeting and ill at ease.

David and Rosaleen arrived last. They

sat by themselves.

The coroner cleared his throat and

glancing round the jury of nine local

worthies, started proceedings.

Constable Peacock . . .

Sergeant Vane . . .

Dr. Lionel Cloade . . .

"You were attending a patient professionally

at the Stag, when Gladys Aitkin

came to you. What did she say?"



"She informed me that the occupant of  
No. 5 was lying on the floor dead.<sup>53</sup>

"In consequence you went up to No.  
5?"

"I did."

"Will you describe what you found  
there?"

Dr. Cloade described. Body of a man  
. . . face downwards . . . head injuries . . .  
back of skull . . . fire-tongs.

"You were of opinion that the injuries  
were inflicted with the tongs in question  
?"

"Some of them unquestionably were."

"And that several blows had been  
struck?"

"Yes. I did not make a detailed examination  
as I considered that the police  
should be called before the body was  
touched or its position altered."

"Very proper. The man was dead?"

"Yes. He had been dead for some  
hours."

"How long in your opinion had he been  
dead?"

"I should hesitate to be very definite about that. At least eleven hours--quite possibly thirteen or fourteen--let us say  
232

between 7.30 and 10.30 p.m. the preceding evening."

"Thank you. Dr. Cloade."

Then came the police surgeon--giving a full and technical description of the wounds. There was an abrasion and swelling on the lower jaw and five or six blows had been struck on the base of the skull, some of which had been delivered after death.

"It was an assault of great savagery ?"

"Exactly."

"Would great strength have been needed to inflict these blows ?"

"N-no, not exactly strength. The tongs, grasped by the pincers end, could be easily swung without much exertion. The heavy steel ball which forms the head of the tongs makes them a formidable weapon. Quite a delicate person could have inflicted the injuries if, that is to say, they were struck in a frenzy of ex-

. <s

citement."

"Thank you. Doctor."

Details as to the condition of the body followed--well nourished, healthy, age about forty-five. No signs of illness or disease--heart, lungs, etc., all good.

233

Beatrice Lippincott gave evidence of the arrival of deceased. He had registered as Enoch Arden, Cape Town.

"Did deceased produce a ration book ?" ^ "No, sir."

-- "Did you ask him for one ?"

"Not at first. I did not know how long he was staying."

"But you did eventually ask him ?"

"Yes, sir. He arrived on the Friday and on Saturday I said if he was staying more than five days would he please let me have his ration book."

"What did he say to that ?"

"He said he would give it to me."

"But he did not actually do so ?"

"No."

"He did not say that he had lost it?

Or had not got one ?"

"Oh, no. He just said, 'I'll look it out

and bring it along.' "

"Miss Lippincott, did you, on the night of Saturday, overhear a certain conversation?"

With a good deal of elaborate explanation as to the necessity she was under of visiting No. 4, Beatrice Lippincott told her tale. The coroner guided her astutely.

234

"Thank you. Did you mention this conversation you had overheard to anybody?"

"Yes, I told Mr. Rowley Cloade."

"Why did you tell Mr. Cloade?"

"I thought he ought to know." Beatrice flushed.

A tall thin man (Mr. Claythorne) rose and asked permission to put a question.

"In the course of the conversation between the deceased and Mr. David Hunter did the deceased at any time mention definitely that he himself was Robert Underhay?"

"No--no--he didn't."

"In fact he spoke of "Robert Underhay5 as though Robert Underhay was quite another person?"

"Yes--yes, he did."

"Thank you, Mr. Coroner, that was all

I wanted to get clear."

Beatrice Lippincott stood down and

Rowley Cloade was called.

He confirmed that Beatrice had repeated the story to him and then gave his account of his interview with the deceased.

"His last words to you were, 'I don't think you'll prove that without my co235 operation ?' (That'--being the fact that Robert Underhay was still alive."

"That's what he said, yes. And he laughed."

"He laughed, did he? What did you take those words to mean ?"

"Well--I just thought he was trying to get me to make him an offer, but afterwards I got thinking--"

"Yes, Mr. Cloade--but what you thought afterwards is hardly relevant.

Shall we put it that as a result of that interview you set about trying to find some person who was acquainted with the late Robert Underhay? And that, with certain help, you were successful."

Rowley nodded.

"That's right."

"What time was it when you left the deceased?"

"As nearly as I can tell it was five minutes to nine."

"What made you fix on that time?"

"As I went along the street I heard the nine o'clock chimes through an open window."

"Did the deceased mention at what time he was expecting this client?"

236

» 35

"He said 'At any minute.'"

"He did not mention any name?"

"No."

"David Hunter!"

There was just a faint soft buzz as the inhabitants of Warmsley Vale craned their necks to look at the tall thin bitterlooking young man who stood defiantly facing the coroner.

The preliminaries went rapidly. The coroner continued:

"You went to see the deceased on

Saturday evening ?"

"Yes. I received a letter from him asking for assistance and stating he had known my sister's first husband in Africa."

"You have got that letter ?"

"No, I don't keep letters."

"You have heard the account given by Beatrice Lippincott of your conversation with the deceased. Is that a true account ?"

"Quite untrue. The deceased spoke of knowing my late brother-in-law, complained of his own bad luck and of having come down in the world, and begged for some financial assistance which, as is usual, he was quite confident of being able to repay."

237

"Did he tell you that Robert Underhay was still alive ?"

David smiled:

"Certainly not. He said, 'If Robert were still alive I know he would help me/ "

"That is quite different from what Beatrice Lippincott tells us ?"

"Eavesdroppers," said David, "usually hear only a portion of what goes on and frequently get the whole thing wrong owing to supplying the missing details from their own fertile imaginations."

Beatrice flounced angrily and exclaimed, "Well, I never--" The coroner said repressively, "Silence, please."

"Now Mr. Hunter, did you visit the deceased again on the night of Tuesday--"

"No, I did not."

"You have heard Mr. Rowley Cloade say that the deceased expected a visitor?"

"He may have expected a visitor. If so, I was not that visitor. I'd given him a river before. I thought that was quite enough for him. There was no proof that he'd ever known Robert Underhay.

My sister, since she inherited a large income from her husband, has been the

238

target of every begging letter-writer and every sponger in the neighbourhood."

Quietly he let his eyes pass over the assembled Cloades.

"Mr. Hunter, will you tell us where you were on the evening of Tuesday?"

"Find out!" said David.



"Mr. Hunter!" The coroner rapped the table. "That is a most foolish and illadvised thing to say."

"Why should I tell you where I was, and what I was doing? Time enough for that when you accuse me of murdering the man."

"If you persist in that attitude it may come to that sooner than you think. Do you recognise thisy Mr. Hunter?"

Leaning forward, David took the gold cigarette lighter into his hand. His face was puzzled. Handing it back, he said slowly: "Yes, it's mine."

"When did you have it last ?"

"I missed it--" He paused.

"Yes, Mr. Hunter?" The coroner's voice was suave.

Gaythorne fidgeted, seemed about to speak. But David was too quick for him.

"I had it last Friday--Friday morn<sup>239</sup>ing. I don't remember seeing it since."

Mr. Gaythorne rose.

"With your permission, Mr. Coroner.

You visited the deceased Saturday evening.

Might you not have left the lighter

there then ?"

cc! might have, I suppose," David said slowly. "I certainly don't remember seeing it after Friday--" He added: "Where was it found ?"

The coroner said:

"We shall go into that later. You can stand down now, Mr. Hunter."

David moved slowly back to his seat.

He bent his head and whispered to Rosaleen

Cloade:

"Major Porter."

Hemming and hawing a little. Major Porter took the stand. He stood there, an erect soldierly figure, as though on parade.

Only the way he moistened his lips showed the intense nervousness from which he was suffering.

"You are George Douglas Porter, late Major of the Royal African Rifles ?"

"Yes."

"How well did you know Robert Underhay ?"

240

In a parade-ground voice Major Porter

barked out places and dates.

"You have viewed the body of the deceased ?"

"Yes."

"Can you identify that body ?"

"Yes. It is the body of Robert Underhay.<sup>53</sup>

A

buzz of excitement went round the court.

"You state that positively and without the least doubt ?"

"I do.<sup>55</sup>

"There is no possibility of your being mistaken ?"

"None."

"Thank you. Major Porter. Mrs. Gordon Cloade."

Rosaleen rose. She passed Major Porter.

He looked at her with some curiosity.

She did not even glance at him.

"Mrs. Cloade, you were taken by the police to see the body of the deceased ?"

She shivered.

"Yes."

"You stated definitely that it was the body of a man completely unknown to you ?"

"Yes."

241

"In view of the statement just made  
by Major Porter would you like to withdraw  
or amend your own statement ?"

"No."

"You still assert definitely that the body  
was not that of your husband, Robert  
Underhay ?"

"It was not my husband's body. It was -a man I had never seen in my life."

"Come now, Mrs. Cloade, Major Porter  
has definitely recognised it as the body  
of his friend Robert Underhay."

Rosaleen said expressionlessly:

"Major Porter is mistaken."

"You are not under oath in this court, Mrs. Cloade. But it is likely that you  
will be under oath in another court shortly.

Are you prepared then to swear that the  
body is not that of Robert Underhay but  
of an unknown stranger ?"

"I am prepared to swear that it is not  
the body of my husband but of a man  
quite unknown to me."

Her voice was clear and unfaltering.

Her eyes met the coroner unshrinkingly.

He murmured: "You can stand down."

Then, removing his pince-nez, he addressed the jury.

242

They were there to discover how this man came to his death. As to that, there could be little question. There could be no idea of accident or suicide. Nor could there be any suggestion of manslaughter.

There remained only one verdict--wilful murder. As to the identity of the dead man, that was not clearly established.

They had heard one witness, a man of upright character and probity whose word could be relied upon, say that the body was that of a former friend of his, Robert Underhay. On the other hand Robert Underhay's death from fever in Africa had been established apparently to the satisfaction of the local authorities and no question had then been raised.

In contradiction of Major Porter's statement, Robert Underhay's widow, now Mrs. Gordon Cloade, stated positively that the body was not that of Robert Underhay.

These were diametrically opposite statements. Passing from the question of identity they would have to decide if

there was any evidence to show whose hand had murdered the deceased. They might think that the evidence pointed to a certain person, but a good deal of evidence  
243

was needed before a case could be made out—evidence and motive and opportunity. The person must have been seen by someone in the vicinity of the crime at the appropriate time. If there was not such evidence the best verdict was that of Wilful Murder without sufficient evidence to show by whose hand. Such a verdict would leave the police free to pursue the necessary inquiries.

He then dismissed them to consider their Verdict.

They took three quarters of an hour.

They returned a Verdict of Wilful Murder against David Hunter.

244

## CHAPTER V

"I was afraid they'd do it," said the coroner apologetically. "Local prejudice! Feeling rather than logic."

The coroner, the Chief Constable,  
Superintendent Spence and Hercule Poirot  
were all in consultation together after the  
inquest.

"You did your best," said the Chief  
Constable.

"It's premature, to say the least of it,"  
said Spence frowning. "And it hampers  
us. Do you know M. Hercule Poirot?  
He was instrumental in bringing Porter  
forward."

The coroner said graciously:

"I have heard of you, M. Poirot," and  
Poirot made an unsuccessful attempt to  
look modest.

"M. Poirot's interested in the case,"  
said Spence with a grin.

"Truly, that is so," said Poirot. "I  
was in it, as you might say, before there  
was a case."

And in answer to their interested glances

245

he told of the queer little scene in the  
club when he had first heard a mention  
of Robert Underhay's name.

"That's an additional point in Porter's

evidence when the case comes to trial,"  
said the Chief Constable thoughtfully.

"Underhay actually planned a pretended  
death--and spoke of using the name of  
Enoch Arden."

The Chief Constable murmured: "Ah, but will that be admissible as evidence?"

Words spoken by a man who is now  
dead?"

"It may not be admissible as evidence," said Poirot thoughtfully. "But it raises  
a very interesting and suggestive line of  
thought."

"What we want," said Spence, "is not  
suggestion, but a few concrete facts.

Someone who actually saw David Hunter  
at the Stag or near it on Tuesday evening."

"It ought to be easy," said the Chief  
Constable, frowning.

"If it was abroad in my country it  
would be easy enough," said Poirot.

"There would be a little cafe where someone  
takes the evening coffee--but in provin-  
vincial England!" He threw up his hands.

The Superintendent nodded.

"Some of the folks are in the pubs,



and will stay in the pubs till closing time,  
and the rest of the population are inside  
their houses listening to the nine o'clock  
news. If you ever go along the main street  
here between eight-thirty and ten it's  
completely deserted. Not a soul."

"He counted on that?" suggested the  
Chief Constable.

"Maybe," said Spence. His expression  
was not a happy one.

Presently the Chief Constable and the  
coroner departed. Spence and Poirot were  
left together.

"You do not like the case, no?" asked  
Poirot sympathetically.

"That young man worries me," said  
Spence. "He's the kind that you never  
know where you are with them. When  
they're most innocent of a business, they  
act as though they were guilty. And  
when they're guilty—why, you'd take your  
oath they were angels of light!"

"You think he is guilty?" asked Poirot.

"Don't you?" Spence countered.

Poirot spread out his hands.

"I should be interested to know," he said, "just exactly how much you have against him ?"

"You don't mean legally? You mean in the way of probability ?"

Poirot nodded.

"There's the lighter," said Spence.

"Where did you find it ?"

"Under the body."

"Fingerprints on it ?"

"None."

"Ah," said Poirot.

"Yes," said Spence. "I don't like that too much myself. Then the dead man's watch had stopped at 9.10. That fits in with the medical evidence quite nicely—and with Rowley Cloade's evidence that Underhay was expecting his client at any minute—presumably that client was almost due."

Poirot nodded.

"Yes—it is all very neat."

"And the thing you can't get away from, to my mind, M. Poirot, is that he's the only person (he and his sister, that

is to say) who has the ghost or shadow  
of a motive. Either David Hunter killed  
Underhay—or else Underhay was killed  
248

by some outsider who followed him here  
for some reason that we know nothing  
about—and that seems wildly improbable."

"Oh, I agree, I agree."

"You see, there's no one in Warmsley  
Vale who could possibly have a motive  
—unless by a coincidence someone is  
living here (other than the Hunters) who  
had a connection with Underhay in the  
past. I never rule out coincidence, but  
there hasn't been a hint or suggestion of  
anything of the kind. The man was a  
stranger to every one but that brother  
and sister."

Poirot nodded.

"To the Cloade family Robert Underhay  
would be the apple of their eye to  
be kept alive by every possible precaution.  
Robert Underhay, alive and kicking, means  
the certainty of a large fortune divided  
amongst them."

"Again, mon ami, I agree with you

enthusiastically. Robert Underhay, alive and kicking, is what the Cloade family needs."

"So back we come—Rosaleen and David Hunter are the only two people who have a motive. Rosaleen Cloade was in  
249

London. But David, we know, was in Warmsley Vale that day. He arrived at 5.30 at Warmsley Heath station."

"So now we have Motive, written very big and the fact that at 5.30 and onward to some unspecified time, he was on the spot."

"Exactly. Now take Beatrice Lippincott's story. I believe that story. She overheard what she says she overheard, though she may have gingered it up a little, as is only human."

"Only human as you say."

"Apart from knowing the girl, I believe her because she couldn't have invented some of the things. She'd never heard of Robert Underhay before, for instance. So I believe her story of what passed between the two men and not David

Hunter's."

"I, too," said Poirot. "She strikes me as a singularly truthful witness."

"We've confirmation that her story is true. What do you suppose the brother and sister went off to London for?"

"That is one of the things that has interested me most."

"Well, the money position's like this.

250

Rosaleen Cloade has only a life interest in Gordon Cloade's estate. She can't touch the capital--except, I believe, for about a thousand pounds. But jewellery, etc., is hers. The first thing she did on going to town was to take some of the most valuable pieces round to Bond Street and sell them. She wanted a large sum of cash quickly--in other words she had to pay a blackmailer."

"You call that evidence against David Hunter P53

"Don't you?"

Poirot shook his head.

"Evidence that there was blackmail, yes. Evidence of intent to commit murder, no. You cannot have it both ways, mon

cher. Either that young man was going

to pay up, or else he was planning to  
kill. You have produced evidence that he  
was planning to pay."

"Yes--yes, perhaps that is so. But he  
may have changed his mind.<sup>35</sup>

Poirot shrugged his shoulders.

"I know this type,<sup>35</sup> said the Superintendent  
thoughtfully. "It's a type that's  
done well during the war. Any amount of  
physical courage. Audacity and a reckless

TAF9

251

disregard of personal safety. The sort  
that will face any odds. It's the kind  
that is likely to win the V.C.--though,  
mind you, it's often a posthumous one.  
Yes, in wartime, a man like that is a  
hero. But in peace--well, in peace such  
men usually end up in prison. They like  
excitement and they can't run straight, and they don't give a damn for society--  
and finally they've no regard for human  
life."

Poirot nodded.

"I tell you," the Superintendent repeated, "I know the type."

There was some few minutes of silence.

"Eh bien," said Poirot at last. "We agree that we have here the type of a killer. But that is all. It takes us no further."

Spence looked at him with curiosity.

"You're taking a great interest in this business, M. Poirot ?"

"Yes."

"Why, if I may ask ?"

"Frankly," Poirot spread out his hands,

"I do not quite know. Perhaps it is because when two years ago, I am sitting very sick in my stomach (for I did not  
252

like Air Raids, and I am not very brave though I endeavour to put up the good appearance) when, as I say, I am sitting with a sick feeling here," Poirot clasped his stomach expressively, "in the smokingroom of my friend's club, there, droning away, is the club bore, the good Major Porter, recounting a long history to which nobody listens, but me, I listen, because I am wishful to distract myself from

the bombs, and because the facts he is relating seem to me interesting and suggestive.

And I think to myself that it is possible that some day something may come of the situation he recounts. And now something has come of it."

"The unexpected has happened, eh ?"

"On the contrary," Poirot corrected him. "It is the expected that has happened --which in itself is sufficiently remarkable."

"You expected murder ?" Spence asked sceptically.

"No, no, no! But a wife remarries.

Possibility that first husband is still alive ?

He is alive. He may turn up? He does turn up! There may be blackmail. There is blackmail! Possibility, therefore, that

253

blackmailer may be silenced ? Ma foiy he is silenced!"

"Well," said Spence, eyeing Poirot rather doubtfully. "I suppose these things run pretty close to type. It's a common sort of crime--blackmail resulting in murder."

"Not interesting, you would say ? Usually, no. But this case is interesting, because, you see," said Poirot placidly, "it is all



wrong n

"All wrong? What do you mean by all

wrong?"

"None of it is, how shall I put it, the

right shape?"

Spence stared. "Chief Inspector Japp,"

he remarked, "always said you have a

tortuous mind. Give me an instance of

what you call wrong?"

"Well, the dead man, for instance, he is all wrong."

Spence shook his head.

"You do not feel that?" Poirot asked.

"Oh, well, perhaps I am fanciful. Then

take this point. Underhay arrives at the

Stag. He writes to David Hunter. Hunter

receives that letter the next morning--at

breakfast time?"

254

"Yes, that's so. He admits receiving a

letter from Arden then."

"That was the first intimation, was it

not, of the arrival of Underhay in Warmsley

Vale? What is the first thing he does

—bundles his sister off to London?"

"That's quite understandable," said

Spence. "He wants a clear hand to deal with things his own way. He may have been afraid the woman would have been weak. He's the leading spirit, remember.

Mrs. Cloade is entirely under his thumb."

"Oh, yes, that shows itself plainly. So he sends her to London and calls on this Enoch Arden. We have a pretty clear account of their conversation from Beatrice Lippincott, and the thing that sticks out, a mile, as you say, is that David Hunter was not sure whether the man he was talking to was Robert Underhay or not. He suspected it, but he didn't know."

"But there's nothing odd about that, M. Poirot. Rosaleen Hunter married Underhay in Cape Town and went with him straight to Nigeria. Hunter and Underhay never met. Therefore though, as you say. Hunter suspected that Arden was Underhay, he couldn't know it for a fact

255

--because he had never met the man."

Poirot looked at Superintendent Spence thoughtfully.

"So there is nothing there that strikes

you as--peculiar ?" he asked.

"I know what you're driving at. Why didn't Underhay say straight out that he was Underhay? Well, I think that's understandable, too. Respectable people who are doing something crooked like to preserve appearances. They like to put things in such a way that it keeps them in the clear--if you know what I mean. No--I don't think that that is so very remarkable. You've got to allow for human nature."

"Yes," said . Poirot. "Human nature. That, I think, is perhaps the real answer as to why I am interested in this case.

I was looking round the Coroner's Court, looking at all the people, looking particularly at the Clodes--so many of them, all bound by a common interest, all so different in their characters, in their thoughts and feelings. All of them dependent for many years on the strong man, the power in the family, on Gordon Clode! I do not mean, perhaps, directly

256

dependent. They all had their independent

means of existence. But they had  
come, they must have come, consciously  
or unconsciously, to lean on him. And  
what happens--I will ask you this. Superintendent--What  
happens to the ivy when  
the oak round which it clings is struck  
down ?<sup>33</sup>

"That's hardly a question in my line,"<sup>35</sup> said Spence.

"You think not? I think it is. Character,  
mon cher, does not stand still. It can  
gather strength. It can also deteriorate.  
What a person really is, is only apparent  
when the test comes--that is, the moment  
when you stand or fall on your own  
feet."

"I don't really know what you are  
getting at, M. Poirot."<sup>33</sup> Spence looked  
bewildered. "Anyway, the Clodes are all  
right now. Or will be, once the legal  
formalities are through."<sup>33</sup>

That, Poirot reminded him, might take  
some time. "There is still Mrs. Gordon  
Clode's evidence to shake. After all, a  
woman should know her own husband  
when she sees him ?<sup>33</sup>

He put his head a little on one side

and gazed inquiringly at the big Superintendent.

"Isn't it worth while to a woman not to recognise her husband if the income of a couple of million pounds depends on it?" asked the Superintendent cynically. "Besides, if he wasn't Robert Underhay, why was he killed?"

"That," murmured Poirot, "is indeed the question."

## CHAPTER VI

Poirot left the police station frowning to himself. His steps grew slower as he walked. In the market square he paused, looking about him. There was Dr. Cloade's house with its worn brass plate, and a little way along was the post office. On the other side was Jeremy Cloade's house.

In front of Poirot, set back a little, was the Roman Catholic Church of the Assumption, a small modest affair, a shrinking violet compared to the aggressiveness of St. Mary's which stood arrogantly in the middle of the square facing the Cornmarket, and proclaiming the dominance of the Protestant religion.

Moved by an impulse Poirot went through the gate and along the path to

the door of the Roman Catholic building.

He removed his hat, genuflected in front of the altar and knelt down behind one of the chairs. His prayers were interrupted by the sound of stifled heartbroken sobs.

He turned his head. Across the aisle a woman in a dark dress was kneeling,

259

her head buried in her hands. Presently she got up and, still sobbing under her breath, went towards the door. Poirot, his eyes wide with interest, got up and followed her. He had recognised Rosaleen Cloade.

She stood in the porch, fighting for control, and there Poirot spoke to her, very gently:

"Madame, can I help you ?33

She showed no signs of surprise, but answered with the simplicity of an unhappy child.

"No,35 she said. "No one can help

\*\*

me."

"You are in very bad trouble. That is it, is it not ?33

She said: "They've taken David away

. . . I'm all alone. They say he killed--

But he didn't! He didn't!33

She looked at Poirot and said: "You were there to-day? At the inquest. I saw you!33

"Yes. If I can help you, Madame, I shall be very glad to do so.33

"I'm frightened. David said I'd be safe as long as he was there to look after me.

But now they've taken him away--I'm

260

afraid. He said--they all wanted me dead.

That's a dreadful thing to say. But perhaps it's true.5'

"Let me help you, Madame."

She shook her head.

"No,55 she said. "No one can help me.

I can't go to confession, even. I've got

to bear the weight of my wickedness

all alone. I'm cut off from the mercy of

God."

"Nobody," said Hercule Poirot, "is cut off from the mercy of God. You know that well, my child."

Again she looked at him--a wild unhappy

look.

"I'd have to confess my sins--to confess.

If I could confess--"

"Can't you confess? You came to the church for that, did you not ?"

"I came to get comfort--comfort. But what comfort is there for me? I'm a sinner."

"We are all sinners."

"But you'd have to repent--I'd have to say--to tell--" Her hands went up to her face. "Oh, the lies I've told--the lies I've told."

"You told a lie about your husband?"

261

About Robert Underhay? It was Robert Underhay who was killed here, wasn't it?"

She turned sharply on him. Her eyes were suspicious, wary. She cried out sharply:

"I tell you it was not my husband. It wasn't the least like him!"

"The dead man was not in the least like your husband ?"

"No," she said defiantly.

"Tell me," said Poirot, "what was your husband like ?"



Her eyes stared at him. Then her face hardened into alarm. Her eyes grew dark with fear.

She cried out:

"I'll not talk to you any more!"

Going swiftly past him, she ran down the path and passed through the gate out into the market square.

Poirot did not try and follow her.

Instead he nodded his head with a good deal of satisfaction.

"Ah," he said. "So that is that!"

He walked slowly out into the square.

After a momentary hesitation he followed the High Street until he came to the

262

Stag, which was the last building before the open country.

In the doorway of the Stag he met

Rowley Cloade and Lynn Marchmont.

Poirot looked at the girl with interest.

A handsome girl, he thought, and intelligent also. Not the type he himself admired.

He preferred something softer, more feminine. Lynn Marchmont, he thought, was essentially a modern type--

though one might, with equal accuracy, call it an Elizabethan type. Women who thought for themselves, who were free in language, and who admired enterprise and audacity in men.

"We're very grateful to you, M. Poirot," said Rowley. "By Jove, it really was quite like a conjuring trick."

Which was exactly what it had been, Poirot reflected! Asked a question to which you knew the answer, there was no difficulty whatsoever in performing a trick with the requisite frills. He quite appreciated that to the simple Rowley, the production of Major Porter out of the blue, so to speak, had been as breathtaking as any amount of rabbits produced from the conjurer's hat.

263

"How you go about these things beats me," said Rowley.

Poirot did not enlighten him. He was, after all, only human. The conjurer does not tell his audience how the trick was done.

"Anyway, Lynn and I are no end grateful," Rowley went on.

Lynn Marchmont, Poirot thought, was

not looking particularly grateful. There were lines of strain round her eyes, her fingers had a nervous trick of twining and intertwining themselves.

"It's going to make a lot of difference to our future married life," said Rowley.

Lynn said sharply:

"How do you know? There are all sorts of formalities and things, I'm sure."

"You are getting married, when?" asked Poirot politely.

"June."

"And you have been engaged since when?"

"Nearly six years," said Rowley. "Lynn's just come out of the Wrens."

"And is it forbidden to marry in the Wrens, yes?"

Lynn said briefly:

"I've been overseas."

264

Poirot noticed Rowley's swift frown. He said shortly:

"Come on, Lynn. We must get going.

I expect M. Poirot wants to get back to

town."

Poirot said smilingly:

"But I'm not going back to town."

"What?"

Rowley stopped dead, giving a queer wooden effect.

"I am staying here, at the Stag, for a short while."

"But—but why?"

"C'est un beau paysage," Poirot said placidly.

Rowley said uncertainly:

"Yes, of course . . . But aren't you—well, I mean, busy?"

"I have made my economies," said Poirot, smiling. "I do not need to occupy myself unduly. No, I can enjoy my leisure and spend my time where the fancy takes me. And my fancy inclines to Warmsley Vale."

He saw Lynn Marchmont raise her head and gaze at him intently. Rowley, he thought, was slightly annoyed.

"I suppose you play golf?" he said.

265

"There's a much better hotel at Warmsley

Heath. This is a very one-horse sort of place."

"My interests," said Poirot, "lie entirely in Warmsley Vale."

Lynn said:

"Come along, Rowley."

Half reluctantly, Rowley followed her.

At the door, Lynn paused and then came swiftly back. She spoke to Poirot in a quiet low voice.

"They arrested David Hunter after the inquest. Do you—do you think they were right?"

"They had no alternative. Mademoiselle, after the verdict."

"I mean—do you think he did it?"

"Do you?" said Poirot.

But Rowley was back at her side. Her face hardened to a poker smoothness. She said:

"Good-bye, M. Poirot. I—I hope we meet again."

"Now, I wonder," said Poirot to himself.

Presently, after arranging with Beatrice Lippincott about a room, he went out

again. His steps led him to Dr. Lionel Cloade's house.

266

"Oh!" said Aunt Kathie, who opened the door, taking a step or two backwards.

"M. Poirot!"

"At your service, Madame." Poirot bowed. "I came to pay my respects."

"Well, that's very nice of you, I'm sure. Yes—well—I suppose you'd better come in. Sit down—I'll move Madame Blavatsky—and perhaps a cup of tea—only the cake is terribly stale. I meant to go to Peacocks for some, they do have Swiss roll sometimes on a Wednesday—but an inquest puts one's household routine out, don't you think so?"

Poirot said that he thought that was entirely understandable.

He had fancied that Rowley Cloade was annoyed by the announcement of his stay in Warmesley Vale. Aunt Kathie's manner, without any doubt, was far from welcoming. She was looking at him with something not far from dismay. She said, leaning forward and speaking in a hoarse

conspiratorial whisper:

"You won't tell my husband, will you,  
that I came and consulted you about—  
well, about we know what ?"

"My lips are sealed."

267

"I mean--of course I'd no idea at the  
time--that Robert Underhay, poor man, so tragic--was actually in Warmesley Vale.

That seems to me still a most extraordinary coincidence!"

"It would have been simpler," agreed  
Poirot, "if the Ouija board had directed  
you straight to the Stag."

Aunt Kathie cheered up a little at the  
mention of the Ouija board.

"The way things come about in the  
spirit world seem quite incalculable," she  
said. "But I do feel, M. Poirot, that there  
is a purpose in it all ? Don't you feel that  
in life? That there is always a purpose ?"

"Yes, indeed, Madame. Even that I  
should sit here, now, in your drawingroom,  
there is a purpose in that."

"Oh, is there?" Mrs. Clode looked  
rather taken aback. "Is there, really ? Yes, I suppose so ... You're on your way  
back to London, of course ?"

"Not at present. I stay for a few days  
at the Stag."

"At the Stag~> Oh--at the Stag! But  
that's where--oh, M. Poirot, do you think  
you are wise ?"

268

"I have been guided to the Stag," said  
Poirot solemnly.

"Guided? What do you mean ?"

"Guided by you."

"Oh, but I never meant--I mean, I  
had no idea. It's all so dreadful, don't  
you think so ?"

Poirot shook his head sadly, and  
said:

"I have been talking to Mr. Rowley  
Clode and Miss Marchmont. They are  
getting married, I hear, quite soon ?"

Aunt Kathie was immediately diverted.

"Dear Lynn, she is such a sweet girl--  
and so very good at figures. Now, I  
have no head for figures--no head at all.  
Having Lynn home is an absolute blessing.  
If I get in a terrible muddle she  
always straightens things out for me. Dear

girl, I do hope she will be happy. Rowley, of course, is a splendid person, but possibly--well, a little dull.



I mean dull to

a girl who has seen as much of the world  
as Lynn has. Rowley, you see, has been  
here on his farm all through the war--  
oh, quite rightly, of course--I mean the  
Government wanted him to--that side  
of it is quite all right--not white feathers

269

or things like that as they did in the  
Boer War—but what I mean is, it's made  
him rather limited in his ideas."

"Six years' engagement is a good test  
of affection.M

"Oh, it is\ But I think these girls,  
when they come home, they get rather  
restless—and if there is someone else about  
—someone, perhaps, who has led an  
adventurous life—"

"Such as David Hunter ?"

"There isn't anything between them."

Aunt Kathie said anxiously. "Nothing at  
all. I'm quite sure of that! It would  
have been dreadful if there had been,  
wouldn't there, with his turning out a  
murderer? His own brother-in-law, too!

Oh, no, M. Poirot, please don't run away

with the idea that there's any kind of an understanding between Lynn and David. Really, they seemed to quarrel more than anything else every time they met. What I feel is that—oh, dear, I think that's my husband coming. You will remember, won't you, M. Poirot, not a word about our first meeting ? My poor dear husband gets so annoyed if he thinks that—oh, Lionel dear, here is M. Poirot who so

270

cleverly brought that Major Porter down to see the body."

Dr. Cloade looked tired and haggard.

His eyes, pale blue, with pin-point pupils, wandered vaguely round the room.

"How do you do, M. Poirot, on your way back to town ?"

"Mon DieU) another who packs me back to London!53 thought Poirot.

Aloud he said patiently:

"No, I remain at the Stag for a day or so."

"The Stag?" Lionel Cloade frowned.

"Oh? Police want to keep you here for

a bit ?"

"No. It is my own choice."

"Indeed ?" The doctor suddenly flashed a quick intelligent look. "So you're not satisfied ?"

"Why should you think that. Dr.

Clode ?"

"Come, man, it's true, isn't it?" Twittering about tea, Mrs Clode left the room. The doctor went on: "You've a feeling, haven't you, that something's wrong ?"

Poirot was startled.

"It is odd that you should say

271

that. Do you, then, feel that yourself?53

Clode hesitated.

"N-n-o. Hardly that . . . perhaps it's just a feeling of unreality. In books the blackmailer gets slugged. Does he in real life? Apparently the answer is Yes. But it seems unnatural."

"Was there anything unsatisfactory about the medical aspect/of the case? I ask unofficially, of course."

Dr. Clode said thoughtfully:

"No, I don't think so."

"Yes--there is something. I can see

there is something."

When he wished, Poirot's voice could

assume an almost hypnotic quality. Dr. Cloade frowned a little, then he said

hesitatingly:

"I've no experience, of course, of police cases. And anyway medical evidence isn't the hard-and-fast, cast-iron business that laymen or novelists seem to think. We're fallible--medical science is fallible. What's diagnosis ? A guess, based on a very little knowledge, and some indefinite clues which point in more than one direction.

I'm pretty sound, perhaps, at diagnosing measles because, at my time of life, I've

272

seen hundreds of cases of measles and I know an extraordinary wide variation of signs and symptoms. You hardly ever get what a text book tells you is a 'typical case' of measles. But I've known some queer things in my time--I've seen a woman practically on the operating table ready for her appendix to be whipped out--and paratyphoid diagnosed just in

time! I've seen a child with skin trouble pronounced as a case of serious vitamin deficiency by an earnest and conscientious young doctor--and the local vet. comes along and mentions to the mother that the cat the child is hugging has got ringworm and that the child has caught it!

"Doctors, like every one else, are victims of the preconceived idea. Here's a man, obviously murdered, lying with a bloodstained pair of fire-tongs beside him.

It would be nonsense to say he was hit with anything else, and yet, speaking out of complete inexperience of people with their heads smashed in, I'd have suspected something rather different--something not so smooth and round--something--oh, I don't know, something with

273

a more cutting edge--a brick, something like that."

"You did not say so at the inquest?"

"No--because I don't really know. Jenkins, the police surgeon, was satisfied, and he's the fellow who counts. But there's the preconceived idea--weapon lying beside the body. Could the wound

have been inflicted with that? Yes, it could. But if you were shown the wound and asked what made it--well, I don't know whether you'd say it, because it really doesn't make sense--I mean if you had two fellows, one hitting him with a brick and one with the tongs--" The doctor stopped, shook his head in a dissatisfied way. "Doesn't make sense, does it ?" he said to Poirot.

"Could he have fallen on some sharp object ?"

Dr. Cloade shook his head.

"He was lying face down in the middle of the floor--on a good thick old-fashioned Axminster carpet."

He broke off as his wife entered the room.

"Here's Kathie with the cat-lap." he remarked.

274

Aunt Kathie was balancing a tray covered with crockery, half a loaf of bread and some depressing-looking jam in the bottom of a 2-lb. pot.

"I think the kettle was boiling," she

remarked doubtfully as she raised the lid of the teapot and peered inside.

Dr. Cloade snorted again and muttered:

"Cat-lap," with which explosive word he left the room.

"Poor Lionel, his nerves are in a terrible state since the war. He worked much too hard. So many doctors away. He gave himself no rest. Out morning, noon, and night. I wonder he didn't break down completely. Of course he looked forward to retiring as soon as peace came.

That was all fixed up with Gordon. His hobby, you know, is botany with special reference to medicinal herbs in the Middle Ages. He's writing a book on it. He was looking forward to a quiet life and doing the necessary research. But then, when Gordon died like that--well, you know what things are, M. Poirot, nowadays.

Taxation and everything. He can't afford to retire and it's made him very bitter.

And really it does seem unfair. Gordon's

275

dying like that, without a will—well, it really quite shook my faith. I mean, I really couldn't see the purpose in that. It

seemed, I couldn't help feeling, a mistake."

She sighed, then cheered up a little.

"But I get some lovely reassurances from the other side. 'Courage and patience and a way will be found.' And really, when that nice Major Porter stood up to-day and said in such a firm manly way that the poor murdered man was Robert Underhay—well, I saw that a way had been found! It's wonderful, isn't it, M. Poirot, how things do turn out for the best ?33

"Even murder," said Hercule Poirot.

276

## CHAPTER VII

Poirot entered the Stag in a thoughtful mood, and shivering slightly for there was a sharp east wind. The hall was deserted. He pushed open the door of the Lounge on the right. It smelt of stale smoke and the fire was nearly out. Poirot tiptoed along to the door at the end of the hall labelled "Residents Only." Here there was a good fire, but in a Targe arm-chair, comfortably toasting her toes, was a monumental old lady who glared



at Poirot with such ferocity that he beat  
an apologetic retreat.

He stood for a moment in the hall  
looking from the glass-enclosed empty  
office to the door labelled in firm old-fashioned  
style COFFEE-ROOM. By experience  
of country hotels Poirot knew well that  
the only time coffee was served there  
was somewhat grudgingly for breakfast and  
that even then a good deal of watery  
hot milk was its principal component.

Small cups of a treacly and muddy liquid  
called Black Coffee were served not in the

277

COFFEE-ROOM but in the Lounge. The  
Windsor Soup, Vienna Steak and Potatoes, and Steamed Pudding which comprised  
Dinner would be obtainable in the  
COFFEE-ROOM at seven sharp. Until  
then a deep peace brooded over the residential  
area of the Stag.

Poirot went thoughtfully up the stair^ case. Instead of turning to the left where  
his own room. No. n, was situated, he  
turned to the right and stopped before  
the door of No. 5. He looked round him.  
Silence and emptiness. He opened the  
door and went in.

The police had done with the room. It had clearly been freshly cleaned and scrubbed. There was no carpet on the floor. Presumably the "old-fashioned Axminster" had gone to the cleaners. The blankets were folded on the bed in a neat pile.

Closing the door behind him, Poirot wandered round the room. It was clean and strangely barren of human interest.

Poirot took in its furnishings--a writingtable, a chest of drawers of good oldfashioned mahogany, an upright wardrobe of the same (the one presumably that

278

masked the door into No. 4), a large brass double bed, a basin with hot and cold water--tribute to modernity and the servant shortage--a large but rather uncomfortable arm-chair, two small chairs, an old-fashioned Victorian grate with a poker and a pierced shovel belonging to the same set as the fire-tongs, a heavy marble mantelpiece and a solid marble firecurb with squared corners.

It was at these last that Poirot bent and looked. Moistening his finger he rubbed

it along the right-hand corner and then inspected the result. His finger was slightly black. He repeated the performance with another finger on the left-hand corner of the curb. This time his finger was quite clean.

"Yes," said Poirot thoughtfully to himself.

"Yes."

He looked at the fitted washbasin. Then he strolled to the window. It looked out over some leads--the roof of a garage, he fancied, and then to a small back alley.

An easy way to come and go unseen from room No. 5. But then it was equally easy to walk upstairs to No. 5 unseen.

He had just done it himself.

Quietly, Poirot withdrew, shutting the

279

door noiselessly behind him. He went along to his own room. It was decidedly chilly. He went downstairs again, hesitated, and then, driven by the chill of the evening, boldly entered the Residents Only, drew up a second arm-chair to the fire and sat down.

The monumental old lady was even more formidable seen close at hand. She had iron-grey hair, a nourishing moustache and, when presently she spoke, a deep and awe-inspiring voice.

"This Lounge," she said, "is Reserved  
for Persons staying in the hotel."

"I am staying in the Hotel," replied  
Hercule Poirot.

The old lady meditated for a moment  
or two before returning to the attack.

Then she said accusingly:

"You're a foreigner."

"Yes," replied Hercule Poirot.

"In my opinion," said the old lady,

"you should all Go Back."

"Go back where?" inquired Poirot.

"To where you came from," said the  
old lady firmly.

She added as a kind of rider, sotto voce:

"Foreigners!" and snorted.

280

"That," said Poirot mildly, "would be  
difficult."

"Nonsense," said the old lady. "That's  
what we fought the war for, isn't it?

So that people could go back to their  
proper places and stay there."

Poirot did not enter into a controversy.

He had already learnt that every single

individual had a different version of the theme. "What did we fight the war for?"

A somewhat hostile silence reigned.

"I don't know what things are coming to," said the old lady. "I really don't.

Every year I come and stay in this place.

My husband died here sixteen years ago.

He's buried here. I come every year for a month."

"A pious pilgrimage," said Poirot politely.

"And every year things get worse and worse. No service! Food uneatable! Vienna steaks indeed! A steak's either Rump or Fillet steak--not chopped-up horse!"

Poirot shook his head sadly.

"One good thing--they've shut down the aerodrome," said the old lady. "Disgraceful it was, all those young airmen coming in here with those dreadful girls.

281

Girls, indeed! I don't know what their mothers are thinking of nowadays. Letting them gad about as they do. I blame the Government. Sending the mothers to work in factories. Only let 'em off if

they've got young children. Young children, stuff and nonsense! Any one can look after a baby! A baby doesn't go

running round after soldiers. Girls from fourteen to eighteen, they're the ones that need looking after! Need their mothers. It takes a mother to know just what a girl is up to. Soldiers! Airmen! That's all they think about. Americans! Niggers! Polish riffraff!"

Indignation at this point made the old lady cough. When she had recovered, she went on, working herself into a pleasurable frenzy and using Poirot as a target for her spleen.

"Why do they have barbed wire round their camps? To keep the soldiers from getting at the girls? No, to keep the girls from getting at the soldiers! Manmad, that's what they are! Look at the way they dress. Trousers! Some poor fools wear shorts--they wouldn't if they knew what they looked like from behind!"

282

cc! agree with you, Madame, indeed I agree with you."

"What do they wear on their heads?

Proper hats? No, a twisted up bit of  
stuff, and faces covered with paint and ^ powder. Filthy stuff, all over their mouths.

Not only red nails--but red toe-nails I"

The old lady paused explosively and  
looked at Poirot expectantly. He sighed  
and shook his head.

"Even in church," said the old lady. "No hats. Sometimes not even those  
silly scarves. Just that ugly crimped, permanently  
waved hair. Hair ? Nobody knows  
what hair is nowadays. / could sit on  
my hair when I was young."

Poirot stole a glance at the iron-grey  
bands. It seemed impossible that this  
fierce old woman could ever have been  
young!

"Put her head in here the other night,  
one of them did," the old lady went on.

"Tied up in an orange scarf and painted  
and powdered. I looked at her. I just  
LOOKED at her! She soon went away!

"She wasn't a Resident," went on the  
old lady. "No one of her type staying  
here, I'm glad to say! So what was she

TAF10 283

doing coming out of a man's bedroom?

Disgusting, I call it. I spoke about it to that Lippincott girl--but she's just as bad as any of them--go a mile for anything that wears trousers."

Some faint interest stirred in Poirot's mind.

"Coming out a man's bedroom?" he queried.

The old lady fell upon the topic with zest.

"That's what I said. Saw her with my own eyes. No. 5."

"What day was that, Madame ?"

"The day before there was all that fuss about a man being murdered. Disgraceful that such a thing could happen here\ This used to be a very decent oldfashioned type of place. But now--"

"And what hour of the day was this ?"

"Day? It wasn't day at all. Evening.

Late evening, too. Perfectly disgraceful.

Past ten o'clock. I go up to bed at a quarter-past ten. Out she comes from No. 5 as bold as brass, stares at me, then dodges back inside again, laughing and talking with the man there."

"You heard him speak ?"



"Aren't I telling you so? She dodges back inside and he calls out, 'Oh, go on, get out of here. I'm fed up.' That's a nice way for a man to talk to a girl! But they ask for it! Hussies!"

Poirot said, "You did not report this to the police?"

She fixed him with a basilisk stare and tottering rose out of her chair.

Standing over him and glaring down on him, she said:

"I have never had anything to do with the police. The police indeed! /, in a police court?"

Quivering with rage and with one last malevolent glance at Poirot she left the room.

Poirot sat for a few minutes thoughtfully caressing his moustache, then he went in search of Beatrice Lippincott.

"Oh, yes, M. Poirot, you mean old Mrs. Leadbetter? Canon Leadbetter's widow. She comes here every year, but of course between ourselves she is rather a trial. She's really frightfully rude to people sometimes, and she doesn't seem to understand

that things are different nowadays.

She's nearly eighty, of course."

285

"But she is clear in her mind? She

knows what she is saying ?"

"Oh, yes. She's quite a sharp old lady--

rather too much so sometimes."

"Do you know who a young woman

was who visited the murdered man on

Tuesday night ?"

Beatrice looked astonished.

"I don't remember a young woman

coming to visit him at any time. What

was she like ?"

"She was wearing an orange scarf round

her head and I should fancy a good deal

of make-up. She was in No. 5 talking

to Arden at a quarter past ten on Tuesday

night."

"Really, M. Poirot, I've no idea whatsoever.35

Thoughtfully Poirot went along in search

of Superintendent Spence.

Spence listened to Poirot's story in

silence. Then he leaned back in his chair

and nodded his head slowly.

"Funny, isn't it ?" he said. "How often

you come back to the same old formula. Cherchez la femme."

The Superintendent's French accent was

not as good as Sergeant Graves', but he

286

was proud of it. He got up and went

across the room. He came back holding

something in his hand. It was a lipstick

in a gilt cardboard case.

"We had this indication all along that

there might be a woman mixed up in it," he said.

Poirot took the lipstick and smeared a

little delicately on the back of his hand. "Good quality," he said. "A dark cherry

red--worn by a brunette probably."

"Yes. It was found on the floor of

No. 5. It had rolled under the chest of

drawers and of course just possibly it might

have been there some time. No fingerprints

on it. Nowadays, of course, there

isn't the range of lipsticks there used to be

--just a few standard makes."

"And you have no doubt made your

inquiries?"

Spence smiled.

"Yes," he said, "as you put it, we have

made our inquiries. Rosaleen Cloade uses

this type of lipstick. So does Lynn Marchmont.

Frances Cloade uses a more subdued colour. Mrs. Lionel Cloade doesn't use lipstick at all. Mrs. Marchmont uses a pale mauve shade. Beatrice Lippincott

287

doesn't appear to use anything as expensive as this--nor does the chambermaid, Gladys."

He paused.

"You have been thorough," said Poirot.

"Not thorough enough. It looks now as though an outsider is mixed up in it--some woman, perhaps, that Underhay knew in Warmsley Vale."

"And who was with him at a quarter past ten on Tuesday evening?"

"Yes," said Spence. He added with a sigh, "This lets David Hunter out."

"It does?"

"Yes. His lordship has consented to make a statement at last. After his solicitor had been along to make him see reason. Here's his account of his own movements."

Poirot read a neat typed memorandum.

Left London 4.16 train for Warmsley

Heath. Arrived there 5.30. Walked to  
Furrowbank by footpath.

"His reason for coming down," the  
Superintendent broke in, "was, according  
to him, to get certain things he<sup>^</sup>d left  
behind, letters and papers, a chequebook,  
and to see if some shirts had come back  
288

from the laundry--which, of course, they  
hadn't. My word, laundry's a problem  
nowadays. Four ruddy weeks since they've  
been to our place--not a clean towel left  
in our house, and the wife washes all my  
things herself now.<sup>53</sup>

After this very human interpolation  
the Superintendent returned to the itinerary  
of David's movements.

"Left Furrowbank at 7.25 and states he  
went for a walk as he had missed the 7.20 train  
and there would be no train until the 9.20."

"In what direction did he go for a  
walk?" asked Poirot.

The Superintendent consulted his notes.

"Says by Downe Copse, Bats Hill and  
Long Ridge."

"In fact, a complete circular tour round the White House!"

"My word, you pick up local geography quickly, M. Poirot!"

Poirot smiled and shook his head.

"No, I did not know the places you named. I was making a guess."

"Oh, you were, were you?" The Superintendent cocked his head on one side.

"Then, according to him, when he was up on Long Ridge, he realised he was

289

cutting it rather fine and fairly hared it for Warmsley Heath station, going across country. He caught the train by the skin

of his teeth, arrived at Victoria 10.45, walked to Shepherd's Court, arriving there at eleven o'clock, which latter statement is confirmed by Mrs. Gordon Cloade."

"And what confirmation have you of the rest of it?"

"Remarkably little--but there is some.

Rowley Cloade and others saw him arrive at Warmsley Heath. The maids at Furrowbank were out (he had his own key of course) so they didn't see him, but they found a cigarette stump in the library which I gather intrigued them and also

found a good deal of confusion in the  
linen cupboard. Then one of the gardeners  
was there working late--shutting up greenhouses  
or something and he caught sight  
of him. Miss Marchmont met him up  
by Mardon Wood--when he was running  
for the train."

"Did any one see him catch the train ?"

"No--but he telephoned from London  
to Miss Marchmont as soon as he got back  
--at 11.05."

"That is checked ?"

290

"Yes, we'd already put through an  
inquiry about calls from that number.

There was a Toll call out at 11.4 to Warmsley  
Vale 36. That's the Marchmonts'  
number."

"Very, very interesting," murmured  
Poirot.

But Spence was going on painstakingly  
and methodically.

"Rowley Cloade left Arden at five minutes  
to nine. He's quite definite it wasn't  
earlier. About 9.10 Lynn Marchmont

sees Hunter up at Mardon Wood. Granted he's run all the way from the Stag, would he have had time to meet Arden, quarrel with him, kill him and get to Mardon Wood? We're going into it and I don't think it can be done. However, now we're starting again. Far from Arden being killed at nine o'clock, he was alive at ten minutes past ten--that is unless your old lady is dreaming. He was either killed by the woman who dropped the lipstick, the woman in the orange scarf--or by somebody who came in after that woman left. And whoever did it, deliberately put the hands of the watch back

- ^s

to nine-ten."

291

"Which if David Hunter had not happened to meet Lynn Marchmont in a very unlikely place would have been remarkably awkward for him?" said Poirot.

"Yes, it would. The 9.20 is the last train up from Warmsley Heath. It was growing dark. There are always golfers going back by it. Nobody would have



noticed Hunter--indeed the station people don't know him by sight. And he didn't take a taxi at the other end. So we'd only have his sister's word for it that he arrived back at Shepherd's Court when he said he did."

Poirot was silent and Spence asked:

"What are you thinking about, M.

Poirot ?"

Poirot said, "A long walk round the White House. A meeting in Mardon Woods. A telephone call later . . . And Lynn Marchmont is engaged to Rowley Cloade ... I should like very much to know what was said over that telephone call."

"It's the human interest that's getting you ?"

"Yes," said Poirot. "It is always the human interest."

292

## CHAPTER VIII

it was getting late, but there was still one more call that Poirot wanted to make. He went along to Jeremy Cloade's house.

There he was shown into Jeremy Cloade's study by a small intelligent-looking maid.

Left alone, Poirot gazed interestedly round him. All very legal and dry as dust, he thought, even in his home. There was a large portrait of Gordon Cloade on the desk. Another faded one of Lord Edward Trenton on a horse, and Poirot was examining the latter when Jeremy Cloade came in.

"Ah, pardon." Poirot put the photoframe down in some confusion.

"My wife's father," said Jeremy, a faint self-congratulatory note in his voice.

"And one of his best horses. Chestnut Trenton. Ran second in the Derby in 1924. Are you interested in racing?"

"Alas, no."

"Runs away with a lot of money," said Jeremy dryly. "Lord Edward came

293

a crash over it--had to go and live abroad.

Yes, an expensive sport."

But there was still the note of pride in his voice.

He himself, Poirot judged, would as soon throw his money in the street as invest it in horseflesh, but he had a secret admiration and respect for those who did.

Cloade went on:

"What can I do for you, M. Poirot?

As a family, I feel we owe you a debt of gratitude--for finding Major Porter to give evidence of identification."

"The family seems very jubilant about it," said Poirot.

"Ah," said Jeremy dryly. "Rather premature to rejoice. Lot of water's got to pass under the bridge yet. After all, Underhay's death was accepted in Africa.

Takes years to upset a thing of this kind --and Rosaleen's evidence was very positive--very positive indeed. She made a good impression you know."

It seemed almost as though Jeremy Cloade was unwilling to bank upon any improvement in his prospects.

"I wouldn't like to give a ruling one

294

way or the other," he said. "Couldn't say

how a case would go."

Then, pushing aside some papers with a fretful, almost weary gesture, he said:

"But you wanted to see me ?"

cc! was going to ask you, Mr. Cloade, if you are really quite certain your brother did not leave a will? A will made subsequent to his marriage, I mean ?"

Jeremy looked surprised.

"I don't think there's ever been any idea of such a thing. He certainly didn't make one before leaving New York."

"He might have made one during the two days he was in London."

"Gone to a lawyer there ?"

"Or written one out himself."

"And got it witnessed? Witnessed by whom ?"

"There were three servants in the house," Poirot reminded him. "Three servants who died the same night he did."

"H'm--yes--but if by any chance he did do what you suggest, well, the will was destroyed too."

"That is just the point. Lately a great many documents believed to have perished

completely have actually been deciphered by a new process. Incinerated inside home safes, for instance, but not so destroyed that they cannot be read."

"Well, really, M. Poirot, that is a most remarkable idea of yours . . . Most remarkable.

But I don't think--no, I really don't believe there is anything in it ...

So far as I know there was no safe in the house in Sheffield Terrace. Gordon kept all valuable papers, etc., at his office--and there was certainly no will there."

"But one might make inquiries? "Poirot was persistent. "From the A.R.P. officials, for instance? You would authorise me to do that ?"

"Oh, certainly--certainly. Very kind of you to offer to undertake such a thing. But I haven't any belief whatever, I'm afraid, in your success. Still--well, it is an offchance, I suppose. You--you'll be going back to London at once, then ?"

Poirot's eyes narrowed. Jeremy's tone had been unmistakably eager. Going back to London . . . Did they all want him

out of the way ?

Before he could answer, the door opened  
and Frances Cloade came in.

296

Poirot was struck by two things. First, by the fact that she looked shockingly  
ill. Secondly, by her very strong resemblance  
to the photograph of her father.

"M. Hercule Poirot has come to see us, my dear," said Jeremy rather unnecessarily.

She shook hands with him and Jeremy  
Cloade immediately outlined to her Poirot's  
suggestion about a will.

Frances looked doubtful.

"It seems a very outside chance."

"M. Poirot is going up to London and  
will very kindly make inquiries."

"Major Porter, I understand, was an  
Air Raid Warden in that district," said  
Poirot.

A curious expression passed over Mrs.

Cloade's face. She said:

"Who is Major Porter ?"

Poirot shrugged his shoulders.

"A retired Army Officer, living on his  
pension."

"He really was in Africa ?"

Poirot looked at her curiously.

"Certainly, Madame. Why not ?"

She said almost absently, "I don't know. He puzzled me."

297

"Yes, Mrs. Cloade," said Poirot. "I can understand that."

She looked sharply at him. An expression almost of fear came into her eyes.

Turning to her husband she said:

"Jeremy, I feel very much distressed about Rosaleen. She is all alone at Furrowbank and she must be frightfully upset over David's arrest. Would you object if I asked her to come here and stay ?"

"Do you really think that is advisable, my dear ?" Jeremy sounded doubtful.

"Oh—advisable ? I don't know! But one is human. She is such a helpless creature."

"I rather doubt if she will accept."

"I can at any rate make the offer."

The lawyer said quietly: "Do so if it will make you feel happier."

"Happier!"

The word came out with a strange bitterness. Then she gave a quick doubtful

glance at Poirot.

Poirot murmured formally:

"I will take my leave now."

She followed him out into the hall.

"You are going up to London ?"

"I shall go up to-morrow, but for  
twenty-four hours at most. And then I

298

return to the Stag—where you will find  
me, Madame, if you want me."

She demanded sharply:

"Why should I want you ?"

Poirot did not reply to the question,  
merely said:

"I shall be at the Stag."

Later that night out of the darkness

Frances Cloade spoke to her husband.

"I don't believe that man is going to  
London for the reason he said. I don't  
believe all that about Gordon's having  
made a will. Do you believe it, Jeremy ?"

A hopeless, rather tired voice answered  
her:

"No, Frances. No—he's going for some  
other reason."

"What reason ?"



"I've no idea."

Frances said, "What are we going to do,

Jeremy ? What are we going to do ?"

Presently he answered:

"I think, Frances, there's only one thing

to be done—"

299

## CHAPTER IX

armed with the necessary credentials

from Jeremy Cloade, Poirot had got the

answers to his questions. They were very

definite. The house was a total wreck.

The site had been cleared only quite

recently in preparation for rebuilding.

There had been no survivors except for

David Hunter and Mrs. Cloade. There

had been three servants in the house:

Frederick Game, Elizabeth Game and

Eileen Corrigan. All three had been killed

instantly. Gordon Cloade had been brought

out alive, but had died on the way to

hospital without recovering consciousness.

Poirot took the names and addresses of

the three servants' next-of-kin. "It is

possible," he said, "that they may have

spoken to their friends something in the way of gossip or comment that might give me a pointer to some information I badly need."

The official to whom he was speaking looked sceptical. The Games had come from Dorset, Eileen Corrigan from County Cork.

300

Poirot next bent his steps towards Major Porter's rooms. He remembered Porter's statement that he himself was a Warden and he wondered whether he had happened to be on duty on that particular night and whether he had seen anything of the incident in Sheffield Terrace.

He had, besides, other reasons for wanting a word with Major Porter.

As he turned the corner of Edge Street he was startled to see a policeman in uniform standing outside the particular house for which he was making. There was a ring of small boys and other people standing staring at the house.

Poirot's heart sank as he interpreted the signs.

The constable intercepted Poirot's advance.

"Can't go in here, sir," he said.

"What has happened ?"

"You don't live in the house, do you, sir ?" Poirot shook his head. "Who was it you were wishing to see ?"

"I wished to see a Major Porter."

"You a friend of his, sir ?"

"No, I should not describe myself as a friend. What has happened ?"

301

"Gentleman has shot himself, I understand.

Ah, here's the Inspector."

The door had opened and two figures came out. One was the local Inspector, the other Poirot recognised as Sergeant Graves from Warmsley Vale. The latter recognised him and promptly made himself known to the Inspector.

"Better come inside," said the latter.

The three men re-entered the house.

"They telephoned through to Warmsley Vale," Graves explained. "And Superintendent Spence sent me up."

"Suicide ?"

The Inspector answered:

"Yes. Seems a clear case. Don't know

whether having to give evidence at the inquest preyed upon his mind. People are funny that way sometimes, but I gather he's been depressed lately. Financial difficulties and one thing and another.

Shot himself with his own revolver."

Poirot asked: "Is it permitted that I go up?"

"If you like, M. Poirot. Take M. Poirot up. Sergeant."

"Yes, sir."

Graves led the way up to the first floor room. It was much as Poirot remembered it: the dim colours of the old rugs, the books. Major Porter was in the big arm-chair. His attitude was almost natural, just the head slumped forward. His right arm hung down at his side--below it, on the rug, lay the revolver. There was still a very faint smell of acrid gunpowder in the air.

"About a couple of hours ago, they think," said Graves. "Nobody heard the shot. The woman of the house was out shopping."

Poirot was frowning, looking down on the quiet figure with the small scorched

wound in the right temple.

"Any idea why he should do it, M.

Poirot ?" asked Graves.

He was respectful to Poirot because he had seen the Superintendent being respectful--though his private opinion was that Poirot was one of these frightful old dugouts.

Poirot replied absently:

"Yes--yes, there was a very good reason.

That is not the difficulty."

His glance shifted to a small table at Major Porter's left hand. There was a big

303

solid glass ashtray on it, with a pipe and a box of matches. Nothing there. His eyes roamed round the room. Then he crossed to an open roll-top desk.

It was very tidy. Papers neatly pigeonholed.

A small leather blotter in the centre, a pen-tray with a pen and two pencils, a box of paper-clips and a book of stamps. All very neat and orderly. An ordinary life and an orderly death--of course--that was it--that was what was

missing!

He said to Graves:

"Didn't he leave any note--any letter  
for the coroner?"

Graves shook his head.

"No, he didn't--sort of thing one would  
have expected an ex-Army man to  
do."

"Yes, that is very curious."

Punctilious in life. Major Porter had  
not been punctilious in death. It was all  
wrong, Poirot thought, that Porter had  
left no note.

"Bit of a blow for the Clouades this,"  
said Graves. "It will set them back. They'll  
have to hunt about for someone else who  
knew Underhay intimately."

304

He fidgeted slightly. "Anything more  
you want to see, M. Poirot?"

Poirot shook his head and followed  
Graves from the room.

On the stairs they met the landlady.

She was clearly enjoying her own state  
of agitation and started a voluble discourse  
at once. Graves adroitly detached

himself and left Poirot to receive the full  
spate.

"Can't seem to catch my breath properly.

'Eart, that's what it is. Angina

Pectoria, my mother died of--fell down

dead as she was crossing the Caledonian

Market. Nearly dropped down myself

when I found him--oh, it did give me a

turn! Never suspected anything of the

kind, though 'e 'ad been low in 'is spirits

for a long time. Worried over money, I

think, and didn't eat enough to keep

himself alive. Not that he'd ever accept a

bite from us. And then yesterday he 'ad

to go down to a place in Oastshire--

Warmsley Vale--to give evidence at an

inquest. Preyed on his mind, that did. He

come back looking awful. Tramped about

all last night. Up and down--up and

down. A murdered gentleman it was and

305

a friend of his, by all accounts. Poor

dear, it did upset him. Up and down--up

and down. And when I was out doing my

bit of shopping--and 'having to queue ever

so long for the fish, I went up to see if  
he'd like a nice cuppa tea--and there he  
was, poor gentleman, the revolver dropped  
out of his hand, leaning back in his chair.  
Gave me an awful turn it did. 'Ad to  
'ave the police in and everything. What's  
the world coming to, that's what I say ?"

Poirot said slowly:

"The world is becoming a difficult  
place to live in--except for the strong."

306

## CHAPTER X

it was past eight o'clock when Poirot  
got back to the Stag. He found a note from  
Frances Cloade asking him to come and  
see her. He went out at once.

She was waiting for him in the drawingroom.

He had not seen that room before.

The open windows gave on a walled  
garden with pear trees in bloom. There  
were bowls of tulips on the tables. The  
old furniture shone with beeswax and  
elbow-grease and the brass of the fender  
and coal-scuttle were brightly gleaming.

It was, Poirot thought, a very beautiful



room.

"You said I should want you, M.

Poirot. You were quite right. There is something that must be told--and I think you are the best person to tell it to.<sup>53</sup>

"It is always easier, Madame, to tell a thing to someone who already has a very good idea of what it is."

"You think you know what I am going to say ?"

307

Poirot nodded.

"Since when--"

She left the question unfinished, but he replied promptly:

"Since the moment when I saw the photograph of your father. The features of your family are very strongly marked.

One could not doubt that you and he were of the same family. The resemblance was equally strong in the man who came here calling himself Enoch Arden."

She sighed--a deep unhappy sigh.

"Yes--yes, you're right--although poor Charles had a beard. He was my second

cousin, M. Poirot, somewhat the black sheep of the family. I never knew him very well, but we played together as children--and now I've brought him to his death--an ugly sordid death--"

She was silent for a moment or two.

Poirot said gently:

"You will tell me--"

She roused herself.

"Yes, the story has got to be told.

We were desperate for money--that's where it begins. My husband--my husband was in serious trouble--the worst kind of trouble. Disgrace, perhaps imprisonment lay ahead of him--still lies ahead of him for that matter. Now understand this, M. Poirot, the plan I made and carried out was my plan; my husband had nothing to do with it. It wasn't his sort of plan in any case--it would have been far too risky. But I've never minded taking risks. And I've always been, I suppose, rather unscrupulous. First of all, let me say, I applied to Rosaleen Cloade for a loan. I don't know whether, left to herself, she would have given it to me or not. But her brother stepped in.

He was in an ugly mood and he was, or so I thought, unnecessarily insulting.

When I thought of this scheme I had no scruples at all about putting it into operation.

"To explain matters, I must tell you that my husband had repeated to me last year a rather interesting piece of information which he had heard at his club. You were there, I believe, so I needn't repeat it in detail. But it opened up the possibility that Rosaleen's first husband might not be dead--and of course in that case she would have no right at all to any of Gordon's money. It was, of course, only  
309

a vague possibility, but it was there at the back of our minds, a sort of outside chance that might possibly come true.

And it flashed into my mind that something could be done by using that possibility.

Charles, my cousin, was in this country, down on his luck. He's been in prison, I'm afraid, and he wasn't a scrupulous person, but he did well in the war. I put the proposition before him.

It was, of course, blackmail, neither more nor less. But we thought that we had a good chance of getting away with it.

At worst, I thought, David Hunter would refuse to play. I didn't think that he would go to the police about it--people like him aren't fond of the police."

Her voice hardened.

"Our scheme went well. David fell for it better than we hoped. Charles, of course, could not definitely pose as 'Robert Underhay.' Rosaleen could give that away in a moment. But fortunately she went up to London and that left Charles a chance of at least suggesting that he might be Robert Underhay. Well, as I say, David appeared to be falling for the scheme. He was to bring the money on

310

Tuesday evening at nine o'clock. Instead

35

Her voice faltered.

"We should have known that David was--a dangerous person. Charles is dead --murdered--and but for me he would be alive. I sent him to his death.53

After a little she went on in a dry voice:

"You can imagine what I have felt like  
ever since."

"Nevertheless," said Poirot, "you were  
quick enough to see a further development  
of the scheme? It was you who  
induced Major Porter to identify your  
cousin as "Robert Underhay' ?"

But at once she broke out vehemently:

"No, I swear to you, no. Not that!

No one was more astonished . . . Astonished?

We were dumbfounded! when this

Major Porter came down and gave evidence

that Charles--Charles!--was Robert

Underhay. I couldn't understand it--I still can't understand it!"

"But someone went to Major Porter.

Someone persuaded him or bribed him--

to identify the dead man as Underhay ?"

Frances said decisively:

"It was not I. And it was not Jeremy.

3"

Neither of us would do such a thing.

Oh, I dare say that sounds absurd to

you! You think that because I was ready

to blackmail, that I would stoop just

as easily to fraud. But in my mind the

two things are worlds apart. You must understand that I felt--indeed I still feel --that we have a right to a portion of Gordon's money. What I had failed to get by fair means I was prepared to get by foul. But deliberately to swindle Rosaleen out of everything, by manufacturing evidence that she was not Gordon's wife at all--oh, no, indeed, M. Poirot, I would not do a thing like that. Please, please., believe me."

"I will at least admit," said Poirot slowly, "that every one has their own particular sins. Yes, I will believe that."

Then he looked at her sharply.

"Do you know, Mrs. Cloade, that Major Porter shot himself this afternoon?"

She shrank back, her eyes wide and horrified.

"Oh, no, M. Poirot--wo!"

"Yes, Madame. Major Porter, you see, was au fond, an honest man. Financially he was in very low water, and when

312

temptation came he, like many other men, failed to resist it. It may have seemed to him, he can have made himself feel, that his life was almost morally justified.

He was already deeply prejudiced in his mind against the woman his friend Underhay had married. He considered that she had treated his friend disgracefully. And now this heartless little gold-digger had married a millionaire and had got away with her second husband's fortune to the detriment of his own flesh and blood. It must have seemed tempting to him to put a spoke in her wheel--no more than she deserved. And merely by identifying a dead man he himself would be made secure for the future. When the Cloades got their rights, he would get his cut . . . Yes--I can see the temptation . . . But like many men of his type he lacked imagination. He was unhappy, very unhappy, at the inquest. One could see that. In the near future he would have to repeat his lie upon oath. Not only that, a man was now arrested, charged with murder--and the identity of the dead man supplied a very potent motive for that charge.

squarely. He took the way out that seemed best to him."

"He shot himself?"

"Yes."

Frances murmured: "He didn't say who --who--"

Slowly Poirot shook his head.

"He had his code. There was no reference whatever as to who had instigated him to commit perjury."

He watched her closely. Was there an instant flash of relief, of relaxed tension ?

Yes, but that might be natural enough in any case . . .

She got up and walked to the window.

She said:

"So we are back where we were."

Poirot wondered what was passing in her mind.

314

## CHAPTER XI

superintendent spence, the following morning, used almost Frances\* words:

"So we're back where we started,39 he said with a sigh. "We've got to find out who this fellow Enoch Arden really was."



"I can tell you that. Superintendent," said Poirot. "His name was Charles Trenton."

"Charles

Trenton!" The Superintendent

whistled. "H'm! One of the Trentons

--I suppose she put him up to it--Mrs.

Jeremy, I mean . . . However, we shan't

be able to prove her connection with it. Charles Trenton ? I seem to remember--"

Poirot nodded.

"Yes. He has a record."

"Thought so. Swindling hotels if I

remember rightly. Used to arrive at the

Ritz, go out and buy a Rolls, subject to

a morning's trial, go round in the Rolls

to all the most expensive shops and buy

stuff--and I can tell you a man who's got

his Rolls outside waiting to take his

purchases back to the Ritz doesn't get

taf-h 315

his cheques queried! Besides, he had the

manner and the breeding. He'd stay a

week or so and then, just when suspicions

began to arise, he'd quietly disappear,

selling the various items cheap to the

pals he'd picked up. Charles Trenton.

H'm—" He looked at Poirot. "You find

out things, don't you ?"

"How does your case progress against David Hunter ?"

"We shall have to let him go. There was a woman there that night with Arden. It doesn't only depend on that old tartar's word. Jimmy Pierce was going home, got pushed out of the Load of Hay—he gets quarrelsome after a glass or two. He saw a woman come out of the Stag and go into the telephone box outside the post office—that was just after ten. Said it wasn't any one he knew, thought it was someone staying at the Stag. 'A tart from London,' is what he called her."

"He was not very near her ?"

"No, right across the street. Who the devil was she, M. Poirot ?"

"Did he say how she was dressed ?"

"Tweed coat, he said, orange scarf round her head. Trousers and a lot of

316

make-up. Fits with the old lady's description.^

"Yes, it fits," Poirot was frowning.

Spence asked:

"Well, who was she, where did she come from, where did she go? You know our train service. The 9.20's the last train up to London--and the 10.3 the other way. Did that woman hang about all night and go up on the 6.18 in the morning? Had she got a car? Did she hitchhike? We've sent out all over the place-- but no results."

"What about the 6.18?"

"It's always crowded--mostly men, though. I think they'd have noticed a woman--that type of woman, that's to say. I suppose she might have come and left by car, but a car's noticed in Warmesley Vale nowadays. We're off the main road, you see."

"No cars noticed out that night?"

"Only Dr. Cloade's. He was out on a case--over Middlingham way. You'd think someone would have noticed a strange woman in a car."

"It need not have been a stranger,"

Poirot said slowly. "A man slightly drunk

317

and a hundred yards away might not

recognise a local person whom he did not know very well. Someone, perhaps, dressed in a different way from their usual way."

Spence looked at him questioningly.

"Would this young Pierce recognise, for instance, Lynn Marchmont? She has been away for some years."

"Lynn Marchmont was at the White House with her mother at that time," said Spence.

"Are you sure?"

"Mrs. Lionel Cloade--that's the scatty one, the doctor's wife--says she telephoned to her there at ten minutes past ten.

Rosaleen Cloade was in London. Mrs.

Jeremy--well I've never seen her in slacks and she doesn't use much make-up. Anyway, she isn't young."

"Oh, mon cher," Poirot leaned forward.

"On a dim night, with feeble street lights, can one tell youth or age under a mask of make-up?"

"Look here, Poirot," said Spence, "what are you getting at?"

Poirot leaned back and half-closed his eyes.

318

"Slacks, a tweed coat, an orange scarf enveloping the head, a great deal of

make-up, a dropped lipstick. It is suggestive."

"Think you're the oracle at Delphi," growled the Superintendent. "Not that I know what the oracle at Delphi was-- sort of thing young Graves gives himself airs about knowing--doesn't help his police work any. Any more cryptic pronouncements, M. Poirot?"

"I told you," said Poirot, "that this case was the wrong shape. As an instance I said to you that the dead man was all wrong. So he was, as Underhay. Underhay was clearly an eccentric, chivalrous individual, old-fashioned and reactionary.

The man at the Stag was a blackmailer, he was neither chivalrous, old-fashioned, nor reactionary, nor was he particularly eccentric--therefore he was not Underhay. He could not be Underhay, for people do not change. The interesting thing was that Porter said he was Underhay."

"Leading you to Mrs. Jeremy?"

"The likeness led me to Mrs. Jeremy. A very distinctive case of countenance,

319

the Trenton profile. To permit myself a

little play on words, as Charles Trenton  
the dead man is the right shape. But  
there are still questions to which we  
require answers. Why did David Hunter  
permit himself to be blackmailed so readily?

Is he the kind of man who lets  
himself be blackmailed? One would say  
very decidedly, no. So he too acts out of  
character. Then there is Rosaleen Cloade.  
Her whole behaviour is incomprehensible  
--but there is one thing I should like to  
know very much. Why is she afraid?

Why does she think that something will  
happen to her now that her brother is  
no longer there to protect her? Someone  
--or something has given her that fear.

And it is not that she fears losing her  
fortune--no, it is more than that. It is for  
her life that she is afraid ..."

"Good Lord, M. Poirot, you don't  
think--"

"Let us remember, Spence, that as you  
said just now, we are back where we  
started. That is to say, the Cloade family  
are back where they started. Robert Underhay  
died in Africa. And Rosaleen Cloade's

life stands between them and the

320

enjoyment of Gordon Cloade's money--"

"Do you honestly think that one of them

would do that ?"

cc! think this. Rosaleen Cloade is twentysix,

and though mentally somewhat unstable, physically she is strong and healthy.

She may live to be seventy, she may

live longer still. Forty-four years, let us

say. Don't you think, Superintendent, that forty-four years may be too long

for someone to contemplate ?"

321

## CHAPTER XII

when Poirot left the police station he

was almost at once accosted by Aunt

Kathie. She had several shopping-bags

with her and came up to him with a

breathless eagerness of manner.

"So terrible about poor Major Porter, M she said. "I can't help feeling that his

outlook on life must have been very

materialistic. Army life, you know. Very

narrowing, and though he had spent a

good deal of his life in India, I'm afraid

he never took advantage of the spiritual

opportunities. It would be all pukka and chota hazri and tiffin and pig-sticking--

the narrow Army round. To think that  
he might have sat as a chela at the feet  
of some guru\ Ah, the missed opportunities,  
M. Poirot, how sad they are!"

Aunt Kathie shook her head and relaxed  
her grip on one of the shopping-bags.

A depressed-looking bit of cod slipped out  
and slithered into the gutter. Poirot retrieved  
it and in her agitation Aunt Kathie

let a second bag slip, whereupon a tin

322

of golden syrup began a gay career rolling  
along the High Street.

"Thank you so much, M. Poirot," Aunt  
Kathie grasped the cod. He ran after  
the golden syrup. "Oh, thank you--so  
clumsy of me--but really I have been  
so upset. That unfortunate man--yes, it is sticky, but really I don't like to use  
your clean handkerchief. Well, it's very  
kind of you--as I was saying, in life we  
are in death--and in death we are in life  
--I should never be surprised to see the  
astral body of any of my dear friends  
who have passed over. One might, you  
know, just pass them in the street. Why--  
only the other night I--33



"You permit?" Poirot rammed the cod firmly into the depths of the bag. "You were saying--yes ?33

"Astral bodies,33 said Aunt Kathie. "I asked, you know, for twopence--because I only had halfpennies. But I thought at the time the face was familiar--only I couldn't place it. I still can't--but I think now it must be someone who has Passed Over--perhaps some time ago--so that my remembrance was very uncertain.

It is wonderful the way people

323

are sent to one in one's need—even if it's only a matter of pennies for telephones. Oh, dear, quite a queue at Peacocks—they must have got either trifle or Swiss roll! I hope I'm not too late!"

Mrs. Lionel Cloade plunged across the road and joined herself to the tail end of a queue of grim-faced women outside the confectioner's shop.

Poirot went on down the High Street.

He did not turn in at the Stag. Instead he bent his steps towards the White

House.

He wanted very much to have a talk with Lynn Marchmont, and he suspected that Lynn Marchmont would not be averse to having a talk with him.

It was a lovely morning—one of those summer mornings in spring that have a freshness denied to a real summer's day.

Poirot turned off from the main road.

He saw the footpath leading up past Long Willows to the hillside above Furrowbank.

Charles Trenton had come that way from the station on the Friday before his death. On his way down the hill, he had met Rosaleen Cloade coming up. He had not recognised her, which was not

324

surprising since he was not Robert Underhay, and she, naturally, had not recognised him for the same reason. But she had sworn when shown the body that she had never seen that man before. Did she say that for safety's sake? Or had she been, that day, so lost in thought, that she had not even glanced at the face of the man she had passed on the footpath?

If so, what had she been thinking about ?

Had she, by any chance, been thinking

of Rowley Cloade ?

Poirot turned along the small side road

which led to the White House. The

garden of the White House was looking

very lovely. It held many flowering shrubs, lilacs and laburnums, and in the centre

of the lawn was a big old gnarled apple

tree. Under it, stretched out in a deckchair,

was Lynn Marchmont.

She jumped nervously when Poirot, in

a formal voice, wished her "Good morning!"

"You did startle me, M. Poirot. I

didn't hear you coming across the grass.

So you are still here--in Warmsley Vale ?"

"cc! am still here--yes."

"Why ?"

325

Poirot shrugged his shoulders.

"It is a pleasant out-of-the-world spot

where one can relax. I relax."

"I'm glad you are here," said Lynn.

"You do not say to me like the rest of

your family, 'When do you go back to

London, M. Poirot?5 and wait anxiously  
for the answer."

"Do they want you to go back to  
London ?"

"It would seem so."

"I don't."

"No--I realise that. Why, Mademoiselle  
?"

"Because it means that you're not satisfied.

Not satisfied, I mean, that David  
Hunter did it."

"And you want him so much--to be  
innocent ?^

He saw a faint flush creep up under  
her bronzed skin.

"Naturally, I don't want to see a man  
hanged for what he didn't do."

"Naturally--oh, yes!"

"And the police are simply prejudiced  
against him because he's got their backs  
up. That's the worst of David--he likes  
antagonising people."

326

"The police are not so prejudiced as  
you think. Miss Marchmont. The prejudice  
against him was in the minds of

the jury. They refused to follow the coroner's guidance. They gave a verdict against him and so the police had to arrest him. But I may tell you that they are very far from satisfied with the case against him.<sup>35</sup>

She said eagerly:

"Then they may let him go?"

Poirot shrugged his shoulders.

"Who do they think did it, M. Poirot?"

Poirot said slowly: "There was a woman at the Stag that night."

Lynn cried:

"I don't understand anything. When we thought the man was Robert Underhay it all seemed so simple. Why did Major Porter say it was Underhay if it wasn't? Why did he shoot himself? We're back now where we started."

"You are the third person to use that phrase!"

"Am I?" She looked startled. "What are you doing, M. Poirot?"

"Talking to people. That is what I do. Just talk to people."

"But you don't ask them things about the murder?"

Poirot shook his head.

"No, I just--what shall we say--pick up gossip."

"Does that help?"

"Sometimes it does. You would be surprised how much I know of the everyday life of Warmsley Vale in the last few weeks. I know who walked where, and who they met, and sometimes what they said. For instance, I know that the man Arden took the footpath to the village passing by Furrowbank and asking the way of Mr. Rowley Cloade, and that he had a pack on his back and no luggage. I know that Rosaleen Cloade had spent over an hour at the farm with Rowley Cloade and that she had been happy there, unlike her usual self."

"Yes," said Lynn, "Rowley told me that. He said she was like someone having an afternoon out."

"Aha, he said that?" Poirot paused and went on, "Yes, I know a lot of the

comings and goings. And I have heard a lot about people's difficulties--yours and your mother's, for example."

328

"There's no secret about any of us," said Lynn. "We've all tried to cadge money off Rosaleen. That's what you mean, isn't it?"

"I did not say so."

"Well, it's true! And I suppose you've heard things about me and Rowley and David."

"But you are going to marry Rowley Cloade?"

"Am I? I wish I knew . . . That's what I was trying to decide that day--when David burst out of the wood. It was like a great question mark in my brain. Shall I? Shall I? Even the train in the valley seemed to be asking the same thing. The smoke made a fine question mark in the sky."

Poirot's face took on a curious expression.

Lynn misunderstood it. She

cried out:

"Oh, don't you see, M. Poirot, it's all so difficult. It isn't a question of David

at all. It's me\ I've changed. I've been  
away for three--four years. Now I've  
come back I'm not the same person who  
went away. That's the tragedy everywhere.

People coming home changed, having to  
329

readjust themselves. You can't go away  
and lead a different kind of life and not change!"

"You are wrong," said Poirot. "The  
tragedy of life is that people do not  
change."

She stared at him, shaking her head. He insisted:

"But yes. It is so. Why did you go away  
in the first place?"

"Why? I went into the Wrens. I went

«

on service."

"Yes, yes, but why did you join the

Wrens in the first place? You were engaged

to be married. You were in love

with Rowley Cloade. You could have

worked, could you not, as a land girl, here in Warmesley Vale?"

"I could have, I suppose, but I wanted

\_11

"You wanted to get away. You wanted

to go abroad, to see life. You wanted,



perhaps, to get away from Rowley Cloade  
. . . And now you are restless, you still  
want--to get away! Oh, no. Mademoiselle,  
people do not change!"

"When I was out East, I longed for  
home," Lynn cried defensively.

330

"Yes, yes, where you are not, there  
you will want to be! That will always  
be so, perhaps, with you. You make a  
picture to yourself, you see, a picture of  
Lynn Marchmont coming home . . . But  
the picture does not come true, because  
the Lynn Marchmont whom you imagine  
is not the real Lynn Marchmont. She  
is the Lynn Marchmont you would like,  
to be."

Lynn asked bitterly:

"So, according to you, I shall never be  
satisfied anywhere?"

cc! do not say that. But I do say that,  
when you went away, you were dissatisfied  
with your engagement, and that now you  
have come back, you are still dissatisfied  
with your engagement."

Lynn broke off a leaf and chewed it  
meditatively.

"You're rather a devil at knowing things,  
aren't you, M. Poirot ?"

"It is my metier," said Poirot modestly.

"There is a further truth, I think, that  
you have not yet recognised."

Lynn said sharply:

"You mean David, don't you? You  
think I am in love with David ?"

331

"That is for you to say," murmured

Poirot discreetly.

"And I--don't know! There's something  
in David that I'm afraid of--but  
there's something that draws me, too . . . "

She was silent a moment and then went

on: "I was talking yesterday to his Brigadier.

He came down here when he heard

David was arrested to see what he could

do. He's been telling me about David, how incredibly daring he was. He said

David was one of the bravest people

he'd ever had under him. And yet, you

know, M. Poirot, in spite of all he said and

his praise, I had the feeling that he wasn't

sure, not absolutely sure that David hadn't

done this!"

"And are you not sure, either?"

Lynn gave a crooked, rather pathetic smile.

"No--you see, I've never trusted David. Can you love someone you don't trust?"

"Unfortunately, yes."

"I've always been unfair to David-- because I didn't trust him. I've believed quite a lot of the beastly local gossip-- hints that David wasn't David Hunter at all--but just a boy friend of Rosaleen's. I  
332

was ashamed when I met the Brigadier and he talked to me about having known David as a boy in Ireland."

"C'est epatant," murmured Poirot, "how people can get hold of the wrong end of a stick!"

"What do you mean?"

"Just what I say. Tell me, did Mrs. Cloade—the doctor's wife, I mean—did she ring up on the night of the murder?"

"Aunt Kathie? Yes, she did."

"What about?"

"Some incredible muddle she had got

into over some accounts."

"Did she speak from her own house?"

"Why no, actually her telephone was out of order. She had to go out to a callbox."

"At

ten minutes past ten?"

"Thereabouts. Our clocks never keep particularly good time."

"Thereabouts," said Poirot thoughtfully.

He went on delicately:

"That was not the only telephone call you had that evening?"

"No." Lynn spoke shortly.

"David Hunter rang you up from London?"

333

"Yes." She flared out suddenly, "I suppose you want to know what he said?"

"Oh, indeed I should not presume--"

"You're welcome to know! He said he was going away--clearing out of my life. He said he was no good to me and that he never would run straight--not even for my sake."

"And since that was probably true you did not like it," said Poirot.

"I hope he will go away--that is, if he gets acquitted all right ... I hope they'll both go away to America or somewhere. Then, perhaps, we shall be able to stop thinking about them--we'll learn to stand on our own feet. We'll stop feeling ill will."

"Ill will?"

"Yes. I felt it first one night at Aunt Kathie's. She gave a sort of party. Perhaps it was because I was just back from abroad and rather on edge--but I seemed to feel it in the air eddying all round us. Ill will to her--to Rosaleen. Don't you see, we were wishing her dead--all of us! Wishing her dead . . . And that's awful, to wish that someone who's never done you any harm--may die--"

334

"Her death, of course, is the only thing that can do you any practical good." Poirot spoke in a brisk and practical tone.

"You mean do us good financially? Her mere being here has done us harm in all the ways that matter! Envyng a

person, resenting them, cadging off them

--it isn't good for one. Now, there she is, at Furrowbank, all alone. She looks like a

ghost--she looks scared to death--she

looks--oh! she looks as though she's going

off her head. And she won't let us help!

Not one of us. We've all tried. Mums asked

her to come and stay with us. Aunt

Frances asked her there. Even Aunt Kathie

went along and offered to be with her

at Furrowbank. But she won't have anything

to do with us now and I don't

blame her. She wouldn't even see Brigadier

Conroy. I think she's ill, ill with worry

and fright and misery. And we're doing

nothing about it because she won't let

us."

"Have^oM tried? You, yourself?"

"Yes," said Lynn. "I went up there

yesterday. I said, was there anything I

could do ? She looked at me--" Slid-

335

denly she broke off and shivered. "I think

she hates me. She said, 'You, least of

all.' David told her, I think, to stop on

at Furrowbank, and she always does what

David tells her. Rowley took her up eggs

and butter from Long Willows. I think he's the only one of us she likes. She thanked him and said he'd always been kind. Rowley, of course, is kind."

"There are people," said Poirot, "for whom one has great sympathy—great pity, people who have too heavy a burden to bear. For Rosaleen Cloade I have great pity. If I could, I would help her. Even now, if she would listen—"

With sudden resolution he got to his feet.

"Come, Mademoiselle," he said, "let us go up to Furrowbank."

"You want me to come with you?"

"If you are prepared to be generous and understanding—"

Lynn cried:

"I am—indeed I am—"

336

## CHAPTER XIII

it took them only about five minutes to reach Furrowbank. The drive wound up an incline through carefully massed banks of rhododendrons. No trouble or expense

had been spared by Gordon Cloade to make Furrowbank a showplace.

The parlourmaid who answered the front door looked surprised to see them and a little doubtful as to whether they could see Mrs. Cloade. Madam, she said, wasn't up yet. However, she ushered them into the drawing-room and went upstairs with Poirot's message.

Poirot looked round him. He was contrasting this room with Frances Cloade's drawing-room--the latter such an intimate room, so characteristic of its mistress.

The drawing-room at Furrowbank was strictly impersonal--speaking only of wealth tempered by good taste. Gordon Cloade had seen to the latter--everything in the room was of good quality and of artistic merit, but there was no sign of any selectiveness, no clue to the personal

337

tastes of the room's mistress. Rosaleen, it seemed, had not stamped upon the place any individuality of her own.

She had lived in Furrowbank as a foreign visitor might live at the Ritz or at the Savoy.

"I wonder," thought Poirot, "if the



other--"

Lynn broke the chain of his thought

by asking him of what he was thinking, and why he looked so grim.

"The wages of sin. Mademoiselle, are

said to be death. But sometimes the wages

of sin seem to be luxury. Is that any

more endurable, I wonder? To be cut

off from one's own home life. To catch, perhaps, a single glimpse of it when the

way back to it is barred--"

He broke off. The parlourmaid, her

superior manner laid aside, a mere frightened

middle-aged woman, came running

into the room, stammering and choking

with words she could hardly get out.

"Oh, Miss Marchmont! Oh, sir, the

mistress--upstairs--she's very bad--she

doesn't speak and I can't rouse her and

her hand's so cold."

Sharply, Poirot turned and ran out of

338

the room. Lynn and the maid came behind

him. He raced up to the first floor. The

parlourmaid indicated the open door facing

the head of the stairs.

It was a large beautiful bedroom, the

sun pouring in through the open windows  
on to pale beautiful rugs.

In the big carved bedstead Rosaleen  
was lying—apparently asleep. Her long  
dark lashes lay on her cheeks, her head  
turned naturally into the pillow. There  
was a crumpled-up handkerchief in one  
hand. She looked like a sad child who  
had cried itself to sleep.

Poirot picked up her hand and felt for  
the pulse. The hand was ice-cold and  
told him what he already guessed.

He said quietly to Lynn:

"She has been dead some time. She  
died in her sleep.<sup>53</sup>

"Oh, sir—oh—what shall we do?" The  
parlourmaid burst out crying.

"Who was her doctor?"

"Uncle Lionel," said Lynn.

Poirot said to the parlourmaid: "Go  
and telephone to Dr. Cloade." She went  
out of the room, still sobbing. Poirot  
moved here and there about the room.

339

A small white cardboard box beside the  
bed bore a label, "One powder to be

taken at bedtime." Using his handkerchief, he pushed the box open. There were three powders left. He moved across to the mantelpiece, then to the writingtable.

The chair in front of it was pushed aside, the blotter was open. A sheet of paper was there, with words scrawled in an unformed childish hand.

"I don't know what to do ... I can't go on . . . P've been so wicked. I must tell someone and get peace ... I didn't mean to be so wicked to begin with. I didn't know all that was going to come of it. I must write down--"

The words sprawled off in a dash. The pen lay where it had been flung down.

Poirot stood looking down at those written words. Lynn still stood by the bed looking down at the dead girl.

Then the door was pushed violently open and David Hunter strode breathlessly into the room.

"David," Lynn started forward. "Have they released you ? I'm so glad--"

He brushed her words aside, as he brushed her aside, thrusting her almost

roughly out of the way as he bent over  
the still white figure.

"Rosa! Rosaleen ..." He touched her  
hand, then he swung round on Lynn,  
his face blazing with anger. His words  
came high and deliberate!

"So you've killed her, have you? You've  
got rid of her at last! You got rid of  
me, sent me to gaol on a trumped-up  
charge, and then, amongst you all, you put  
her out of the way! All of you? Or just  
one of you? I don't care which it is!

You killed her! You wanted the damned  
money—now you've got it! Her death  
gives it to you! You'll all be out of Queer  
Street now. You'll all be rich—a lot of  
dirty murdering thieves, that's what you  
are! You weren't able to touch her so  
long as I was by. I knew how to protect  
my sister—she was never one to be able  
to protect herself. But when she was  
alone here, you saw your chance and you  
took it." He paused, swayed slightly, and  
said in a low quivering voice "Murderers."

Lynn cried out:

"No, David. No, you're wrong. None

of us would kill her. We wouldn't do such a thing."

341

"One of you killed her, Lynn Marchmont. And you know that as well as I do!"

"I swear we didn't, David. I swear we did nothing of the kind."

The wildness of his gaze softened a little.

"Maybe it wasn't you, Lynn—"

"It wasn't, David, I swear it wasn't—"

Hercule Poirot moved forward a step and coughed. David swung round on him.

"I think," said Poirot, "that your assumptions are a little over-dramatic.

Why jump to the conclusion that your sister was murdered?"

"You say she wasn't murdered? Do you call this"—he indicated the figure on the bed—"a natural death? Rosaleen suffered from nerves, yes, but she had no organic weakness. Her heart was sound enough."

"Last night," said Poirot, "before she

went to bed, she sat writing here—"

David strode past him, bent over the sheet of paper.

"Do not touch it," Poirot warned him.

David drew back his hand, and read the words as he stood motionless.

342

He turned his head sharply and looked searchingly at Poirot.

"Are you suggesting suicide? Why should Rosaleen commit suicide?"

The voice that answered the question was not Poirot's. Superintendent Spence's quiet Oastshire voice spoke from the open doorway:

"Supposing that last Tuesday night Mrs. Cloade wasn't in London, but in Warmsley Vale? Suppose she went to see the man who had been blackmailing her? Suppose that in a nervous frenzy she killed him?"

David swung round on him. His eyes were hard and angry.

"My sister was in London on Tuesday night. She was there in the flat when I got in at eleven o'clock."

"Yes," said Spence, "that's your story, Mr. Hunter. And I dare say you'll stick to it. But I'm not obliged to believe that story. And in any case, isn't it a little late"—he gestured towards the bed—"the case will never come to court now."

343

#### CHAPTER XIV

"he won't admit it," said Spence. "But I think he knows she did it." Sitting in his room at the police station he looked across the table at Poirot. "Funny how it was his alibi we were so careful about checking. We never gave much thought to hers. And yet there's no corroboration at all for her being in the flat in London that night. We've only got his word that she was there. We knew all along that only two people had a motive for doing away with Arden—David Hunter and Rosaleen Cloade. I went bald-headed for him and passed her by. Fact is, she seemed such a gentle thing—even a bit halfwitted—but I dare say that partly explains it. Very likely David Hunter hustled her

up to London for just that reason. He  
may have realised that she'd lose her  
head, and he may have known that she's  
the kind who gets dangerous when they  
panic. Another funny thing: I've often  
seen her going about in an orange linen  
frock—it was a favourite colour of hers.

344

Orange scarves--a striped orange frock, an orange beret. And yet, even when  
old Mrs. Leadbetter described a young  
woman with her head tied up in an  
orange scarf I still didn't tumble to it  
that it must have been Mrs. Gordon herself.  
I still think the girl wasn't quite  
all there--wasn't wholly responsible. The  
way you describe her as haunting the R.C. church here sounds as though she was  
half off her head with remorse and a sense  
of guilt."

"She had a sense of guilt, yes," said  
Poirot.

Spence said thoughtfully, "She must  
have attacked Arden in a kind of frenzy. I  
don't suppose he had the Least idea of  
what was coming to him. He wouldn't be  
on his guard with a slip of a girl like  
that." He ruminated for a moment or two



in silence, then he remarked, "There's still one thing I'm not quite clear about. Who got at Porter? You say it wasn't Mrs. Jeremy? Bet you it was all the same!"

"No," said Poirot. "It was not Mrs. Jeremy. She assured me of that and I believe her. I have been stupid over that.

345

I should have known who it was. Major Porter himself told me."

"He told you ?"

"Oh, indirectly, of course. He did not know that he had done so."

"Well, who was it ?"

Poirot put his head a little on one side.

"Is it permitted, first, that I ask you two questions ?"

The Superintendent looked surprised.

"Ask anything you like."

"Those sleeping-powders in a box by Rosaleen Cloade's bed. What were they ?"

The Superintendent looked more surprised.

"Those ? Oh, they were quite harmless.

Bromide. Soothing to the nerves. She

took one every night. We analysed them,  
of course. They were quite all right."

"Who prescribed them ?"

"Dr. Cloade."

"When did he prescribe them ?"

"Oh, some time ago."

"What poison was it that killed her ?"

"Well, we haven't actually got the  
report yet, but I don't think there's much  
doubt about it. Morphia and a pretty  
hefty dose of it."

346

"Was any morphia found in her possession  
?"

Spence looked curiously at the other  
man.

"No. What are you getting at, M.

Poirot ?"

"I will pass now to my second question,"  
said Poirot evasively. "David Hunter  
put through a call from London to Lynn  
Marchmont at 11.5 on that Tuesday night.  
You say you checked up on calls. That  
was the only outgoing call from the flat  
in Shepherd's Court. Were there any  
incoming calls ?"

"One. At 10.15. Also from Warmsley

Vale. It was put through from a public call box."

"I see." Poirot was silent for a moment or two.

"What's the big idea, M. Poirot?"

"That call was answered? The operator, I mean, got a response from the London number."

"I see what you mean," said Spence

slowly. "There must have been someone in the flat. It couldn't be David Hunter --he was in the train on his way back. It

looks, then, as if it must have been RosaTAF12

347

leen Cloade. And if so, Rosaleen Cloade

couldn't have been at the Stag a few

minutes earlier. What you're getting at, M. Poirot, is that the woman in the orange

scarf wasn't Rosaleen Cloade. And if so, it wasn't Rosaleen Cloade who killed

Arden. But then why did she commit

suicide?"

"The answer to that," said Poirot, "is

very simple. She did not commit suicide.

Rosaleen Cloade was killed!"

"What?"

"She was deliberately and cold-bloodedly

murdered."

"But who killed Arden? We've eliminated David--"

"It was not David."

"And now you eliminate Rosaleen ? But dash it all, those two were the only ones with a shadow of motive!"

"Yes," said Poirot. "Motive. It was that which has led us astray. If A has a motive for killing C and B has a motive for killing D--well, it does not seem to make sense, does it, that A should kill D and B should kill C ?"

Spence groaned. "Go easy, M. Poirot, go easy. I don't even begin to understand what you are talking about with your A's and B's and C's."

"It is complicated," said Poirot, "it is very complicated. Because, you see, you have here two different kinds of crime-- and consequently you have, you must have, two different murders. Enter First Murderer, and enter Second Murderer."

"Don't quote Shakespeare," groaned Spence. "This isn't Elizabethan drama."

"But yes, it is very Shakespearian-- there are here all the emotions--the human emotions--in which Shakespeare would

have revelled--the jealousies, the hates--  
the swift passionate actions. And here,  
too, is successful opportunism. ('There is a  
tide in the affairs of men which taken at  
its flood leads on to Fortune . . . ' Someone  
acted on that. Superintendent. To  
seize opportunity and turn it to one's  
own ends--that has been triumphantly  
accomplished--under your nose so to  
speak!"

Spence rubbed his nose irritably.

"Talk sense, M. Poirot," he pleaded.

"If it's possible, just say what you mean."

"I will be very clear--clear as the  
crystal. We have here, have we not, three  
349

deaths? You agree to that, do you not?

Three people are dead."

Spence looked at him curiously.

"I should certainly say so ... You're  
not going to make me believe that one  
of the three is still alive ?"

"No, no," said Poirot. "They are dead.

But how did they die? How, that is to  
say, would you classify their deaths ?"

"Well, as to that, M. Poirot, you know my views. One murder, and two suicides. But according to you the last suicide isn't a suicide. It's another murder."

"According to me," said Poirot, "there has been one suicide, one accident and one murder."

"Accident? Do you mean Mrs. Cloade poisoned herself by accident? Or do you mean Major Porter's shooting himself was an accident?"

"No," said Poirot. "The accident was the death of Charles Trenton--otherwise Enoch Arden."

"Accident!" The Superintendent exploded. "Accident? You say that a particularly brutal murder, where a man's head is stove in by repeated blows, is an accident?"

350

Quite unmoved by the Superintendent's vigour, Poirot replied calmly:

"When I say an accident, I mean that there was no intent to kill."

"No intent to kill--when a man's head is battered in! Do you mean that he was attacked by a lunatic?"

cc! think that that is very near the truth

--though not quite in the sense you

mean it."

"Mrs. Gordon was the only batty

woman in this case. I've seen her looking

very queer sometimes. Of course, Mrs.

Lionel Cloade is a bit bats in the belfry--

but she'd never be violent. Mrs. Jeremy

has got her head screwed on the right way

if any one has! By the way, you say that

it was not Mrs. Jeremy who bribed

Porter ?"

"No. I know who it was. As I say, it was Porter himself who gave it away.

One simple little remark--ah, I could kick

myself, as you say, all round the town, for not noticing it at the time."

"And then your anonymous A B C

lunatic murdered Rosaleen Cloade?" Spence's voice was more and more sceptical.

351

Poirot shook his head vigorously.

"By no means. This is where the First

Murderer exits and Second Murderer

enters. Quite a different type of crime this, no heat, and no passion. Cold deliberate

murder and I intend. Superintendent

Spence, to see that her murderer is hanged

for that murder."

He got up as he spoke and moved towards the door.

"Hi!" cried Spence. "You've got to give me a few names. You can't leave it like this."

"In a very little while--yes, I will tell you. But there is something for which I wait--to be exact, a letter from across the sea."

"Don't talk like a ruddy fortuneteller!

Hi--Poirot."

But Poirot had slipped away.

He went straight across the square and rang the bell of Dr. Cloade's house.

Mrs. Cloade came to the door and gave her usual gasp at seeing Poirot. He wasted no time.

"Madame, I must speak to you."

"Oh, of course--do come in--I'm afraid

I haven't had much time to dust, but--"

352

"I want to ask you something. How long has your husband been a morphia addict?"

Aunt Kathie immediately burst into tears.



"Oh dear, oh dear--I did so hope nobody would ever know--it began in the war. He was so dreadfully overtired and had such dreadful neuralgia. And since then he's been trying to lessen the dose--he has indeed. But that's what makes him so dreadfully irritable sometimes--"

"That is one of the reasons why he has needed money, is it not ?"

"I suppose so. Oh, dear, M. Poirot. He has promised to go for a cure--"

"Calm yourself, Madame, and answer me one more little question. On the night when you telephoned to Lynn Marchmont, you went out to the call-box outside the post office, did you not? Did you meet anybody in the square that night ?"

"Oh, no, M. Poirot, not a soul."

"But I understood you had to borrow tuppence because you had only halfpennies."

"Oh, yes. I had to ask a woman who came out of the box. She gave me two pennies for four halfpennies--"

353

"What did she look like, this woman ?"

"Well, rather actressy, if you know what I mean. An orange scarf round her head. The funny thing was that I'm almost sure I'd met her somewhere. Her face seemed very familiar. She must, I think, have been someone who had passed over. And yet, you know, I couldn't remember where and how I had known her."

"Thank you, Mrs. Cloade," said Hercule Poirot.

354

## CHAPTER XV

lynn came out of the house and glanced up at the sky.

The sun was getting low, there was no red in the sky but a rather unnatural glow of light. A still evening with a breathless feel about it. There would be, she thought, a storm later.

Well, the time had come now. She couldn't put things off any longer. She must go to Long Willows and tell Rowley. She owed him that at least—to tell him herself. Not to choose the easy way of the written word.

Her mind was made up—quite made up  
—she told herself and yet she felt a  
curious reluctance. She looked round her  
and thought: "It's good-bye to all this—  
to my own world—my own way of life."

For she had no illusions. Life with  
David was a gamble—an adventure that  
was as likely to turn out badly as to turn  
out well. He himself had warned her . . .

The night of the murder, over the  
telephone.

355

And now, a few hours ago, he had  
said:

"I meant to go out of your life. I was  
a fool--to think I could leave you behind  
me. We'll go to London and be married  
by special licence--oh, yes, I'm not going  
to give you the chance of shillyshallying  
about. You've got roots here, roots that  
hold you down. I've got to pull you up  
by the roots." He had added: "We'll  
break it to Rowley when you're actually  
Mrs. David Hunter. Poor devil, it's the  
best way to break it to him."

But to that she did not agree, though she had not said so at the time. No, she must tell Rowley herself.

It was to Rowley she was going now!

The storm was just starting as Lynn tapped at the door of Long Willows.

Rowley opened it and looked astonished to see her.

"Hallo, Lynn, why didn't you ring up and say you were coming? I might have been out."

"I want to talk to you, Rowley."

He stood aside to let her pass and followed her into the big kitchen. The

356

remains of his supper were on the table.

"I'm planning to get an Aga or an Esse put in here," he said. "Easier for you.

And a new sink--steel--"

She interrupted. "Don't make plans, Rowley."

"You mean because that poor kid isn't buried yet? I suppose it does seem rather heartless. But she never struck me as a particularly happy person. Sickly, I suppose. Never got over that damned

Air Raid. Anyway, there it is. She's dead  
and in her grave and oh the difference  
to me--or rather to us--"

Lynn caught her breath.

"No, Rowley. There isn't any 'us.'

That's what I came to tell you."

He stared at her. She said quietly,  
hating herself, but steadfast in her purpose:

"I'm going to marry David Hunter,  
Rowley."

She did not know quite what she  
expected--protests, perhaps an angry outburst--but  
she certainly did not expect  
Rowley to take it as he did.

He stared at her for a minute or two,  
then he went across and poked at the

357

stove, turning at last in an almost absentminded  
manner.

"Well," he said, "let's get it clear?

You're going to marry David Hunter.

Why?"

"Because I love him."

"You love me."

"No. I did love you--when I went  
away. But it's been four years and I've--  
I've changed. We've both changed."

"You're wrong ..." he said quietly.

"I haven't changed."

"Well, perhaps you haven't changed so  
much."

"I haven't changed at all. I haven't  
had much chance to change. I've just gone  
plodding on here. / haven't dropped from  
parachutes or swarmed up cliffs by night  
or wound an arm round a man in the  
darkness and stabbed him--"

"Rowley--"

"I haven't been to the war. / haven't  
fought. / don't know what war is! I've  
led a nice safe life here, down on the  
farm. Lucky Rowley! But as a husband, you'd be ashamed of me!"

"No, Rowley--oh, no! It isn't that at  
all."

358

"But I tell you it is!" He came nearer  
to her. The blood was welling up in his  
neck, the veins of his forehead were  
starting out. That look in his eyes—she  
had seen it once as she passed a bull in a

field. Tossing its head, stamping its foot,  
slowly lowering its head with the great  
horns. Goaded to a dull fury, a blind  
rage . . .

"Be quiet, Lynn, you'll listen to me  
for a change. I've missed what I ought  
to have had. I've missed my chance of  
fighting for my country. I've seen my  
best friend go and be killed. I've seen my  
girl—my girl—dress up in uniform and  
go overseas. I've been Just the Man She  
Left Behind Her. My life's been hell—  
don't you understand, Lynn? It's been  
Hell. And then you came back—and  
since then it's been worse Hell. Ever since  
that night at Aunt Kathie's when I saw  
you looking at David Hunter across the  
table. But he's not going to have you, do  
you hear? If you're not for me, then no  
one shall have you. What do you think I  
am?"

"Rowley—".

She had risen, was retreating a step

359

at a time. She was terrified. This man

was not a man any longer, he was a brute  
beast.

"I've killed two people," said Rowley  
Cloade. "Do you think I shall stick at  
killing a third?"

"Rowley—"

He was upon her now, his hands round  
her throat. . .

"I can't bear any more, Lynn—"

The hands tightened round her neck,  
the room whirled, blackness, spinning  
blackness, suffocation—everything going  
dark . . .

And then, suddenly, a cough. A prim,  
slightly artificial cough.

Rowley paused, his hands relaxed, fell  
to his sides. Lynn, released, sank in a  
crumpled heap on the floor.

Just inside the door, Hercule Poirot  
stood apologetically coughing.

"I hope," he said, "that I do not  
intrude? I knocked. Yes, indeed, I knocked,  
but no one answered ... I suppose you  
were busy?"

For a moment the air was tense, electric.  
Rowley stared. It looked for a moment



as though he might fling himself on

360

Hercule Poirot, but finally he turned away.

He said in a flat empty voice:

"You turned up—just in the nick of  
time."

361

## CHAPTER XVI

into an atmosphere quivering with danger

Hercule Poirot brought his own atmosphere  
of deliberate anticlimax.

"The kettle, it is boiling?" he inquired.

Rowley said heavily--stupidly--"Yes, it's boiling."<sup>55</sup>

"Then you will, perhaps, make some  
coffee? Or some tea if it is easier."<sup>53</sup>

Like an automaton Rowley obeyed.

Hercule Poirot took a large clean handkerchief

from his pocket, he soaked it in  
cold water, wrung it out and came to  
Lynn.

"There, Mademoiselle, if you fasten  
that round your throat--so. Yes, I have  
the safety-pin. There, that will at once  
ease the pain."

Croaking hoarsely, Lynn thanked him.

The kitchen of Long Willows, Poirot fussing about--it all had for her the quality of a nightmare. She felt horribly ill, and her throat was paining her badly. She staggered to her feet and Poirot guided her gently to a chair and put her into it.

362

"There," he said, and over his shoulder:

"The coffee?" he demanded.

"It's ready," said Rowley.

He brought it. Poirot poured out a cup and took it to Lynn.

"Look here," said Rowley, "I don't think you understand. I tried to strangle Lynn."

"Tscha, tscha," said Poirot in a vexed voice. He seemed to be deploring a lapse of bad taste on Rowley's part.

"Two deaths I've got on my conscience," said Rowley. "Hers would have been the third—if you hadn't arrived."

"Let us drink up our coffee," said Poirot, "and not talk of deaths. It is not agreeable for Mademoiselle Lynn."

"My God!" said Rowley. He stared at Poirot.

Lynn sipped her coffee with difficulty.

It was hot and strong. Presently she felt her throat less painful, and the stimulant began to act.

"There, that is better, yes ?" said Poirot.

She nodded.

"Now we can talk," said Poirot. "When I say that, I mean, really, that I shall talk."

363

"How much do you know ?" said Rowley heavily. "Do you know that I killed Charles Trenton ?"

"Yes," said Poirot. "I have known that for some time."

The door burst open. It was David Hunter.

"Lynn," he cried. "You never told me—"

He stopped, puzzled, his eyes going from one to the other.

^Whafs the matter with your throat?^

"Another cup," said Poirot. Rowley took one from the dresser. Poirot received it, filled it with coffee and handed it to

David. Once more, Poirot dominated the situation.

"Sit down," he said to David. "We will sit here and drink coffee, and you shall all three listen to Hercule Poirot while he gives you a lecture on crime."

He looked round on them and nodded his head.

Lynn thought:

"This is some fantastic nightmare. It isn't real"

They were all, it seemed, under the sway of this absurd little man with the big  
364

moustaches. They sat there, obediently--

Rowley the killer; she, his victim; David, the man who loved her--all holding cups of coffee, listening to this little man who in some strange way dominated them all.

"What causes crime?" Hercule Poirot demanded rhetorically. "It is a question, that. What stimulus is needed?

What inbred predisposition does there have to be? Is every one capable of crime --of some crime? And what happens-- that is what I have asked myself from the beginning, what happens when people who have been protected from real life--

from its assaults and ravages--are suddenly  
deprived of that protection ?

"I am speaking, you see, of the Cloades.

There is only one Cloade here, and so  
I can speak very freely. From the beginning  
the problem has fascinated me.

Here is a whole family whose circumstances  
have prevented from ever having  
to stand on their own feet. Though each  
one of the family had a life of his or her  
own, a profession, yet really they have  
never escaped from the shadow of a  
beneficent protection. They have had, always, freedom from fear. They have

365

lived in security--and a security which  
was unnatural and artificial. Gordon Cloade  
was always there behind them.

"What I say to you is this, there is  
no telling what a human character is, until the test comes. To most of us the  
test comes early in life. A man is confronted  
quite soon with the necessity to  
stand on his own feet, to face dangers and  
difficulties and to take his own line of  
dealing with them. It may be the straight  
way, it may be the crooked way--whichever

it is, a man usually learns early just

what he is made of.

"But the Cloades had no opportunity

of knowing their own weaknesses until

the time when they were suddenly shorn of

protection and were forced, quite unprepared, to face difficulty. One thing, and

one thing only, stood between them and

the resumption of security, the life of

Rosaleen Cloade. I am quite certain in my

own mind that every single one of the

Cloades thought at one time or another, 'If Rosaleen was to die--' "

Lynn shivered. Poirot paused, letting

the words sink in, then went on:

"The thought of death, her death,

366

passed through every mind—of that I

am certain. Did the further thought of

murder pass through also? And did the

thought, in one particular instance, go

beyond thinking and became action."

Without a change of voice he turned to

Rowley:

"Did you think of killing her?"

"Yes," said Rowley. "It was the day

she came to the farm. There was no one

else there. I thought then—I could kill

her quite easily. She looked pathetic—  
and very pretty—like the calves I'd sent  
to market. You can see how pathetic they  
are—but you send them off just the same.  
I wondered, really, that she wasn't afraid  
. . . She would have been, if she'd known  
what was in my mind . . . Yes, it was in  
my mind when I took the lighter from  
her to light her cigarette."

"She left it behind, I suppose. That's  
how you got hold of it."

Rowley nodded.

"I don't know why I didn't kill her,"

he said wonderingly. "I thought of it.

One could have faked it up as an accident,  
or something."

"It was not your type of crime," said

367

Poirot. "That is the answer. The man  
you did kill, you killed in a rage--and  
you did not really mean to kill him, I  
fancy?"

"Good Lord, no. I hit him on the  
jaw. He went over backwards and hit  
his head on that marble fender. I couldn't

believe it when I found he was dead."

Then suddenly he shot a startled glance  
at Poirot:

"How did you know that?"

"I think," said Poirot, "that I have  
reconstructed your actions fairly accurately.

You shall tell me if I am wrong.

You went to the Stag, did you not, and  
Beatrice Lippincott told you about the  
conversation she had overheard? Thereupon  
you went, as you have said, to your  
uncle's, Jeremy Cloade, to get his opinion  
as a solicitor upon the position. Now  
something happened there, something that  
made you change your mind about consulting  
him. I think I know what that something  
was. You saw a photograph---

Rowley nodded.

"Yes, it was on the desk. I suddenly  
realised the likeness. I realised too why  
the fellow's face had seemed so familiar.

368

I tumbled to it that Jeremy and Frances  
were getting some relation of hers to  
put up a stunt and get money out of Rosaleen. It made me see red. I went  
headlong back to the Stag and up to No. 5



and accused the fellow of being a fraud.  
He laughed and admitted it--said David  
Hunter was going to come across all  
right with the money that very evening. I  
just saw red when I realised that my  
own family was, as I saw it, double-crossing  
me. I called him a swine and hit him. He  
went down as I said."

There was a pause. Poirot said: "And  
then ?33

"It was the lighter,35 said Rowley slowly.  
"It fell out of my pocket. I'd been carrying  
it about meaning to give it back to  
Rosaleen when I saw her. It fell down on  
the body, and I saw the initials, D.H.  
It was David's, not hers.

"Ever since that party at Aunt Kathie's  
I'd realised--well, never mind all that.  
I've sometimes thought I'm going mad--  
perhaps I am a bit mad. First Johnny  
going--and then the war--I--I can't talk  
about things but sometimes I'd feel blind  
with rage--and now Lynn--and this

369

fellow. I dragged the dead man into

the middle of the room and turned him over on his face. Then I picked up those heavy steel tongs--well, I won't go into details. I wiped off fingerprints, cleaned up the marble curb--then I deliberately put the hands of the wrist-watch at ten minutes past nine and smashed it. I took away his ration book and his papers --I thought his identity might be traced through them. Then I got out. It seemed to me that with Beatrice's story of what she'd overheard, David would be for it all right."

"Thanks, " said David.

"And then," said Poirot, "you came to me. It was a pretty little comedy that you played there, was it not, asking me to produce some witness that knew Underhay?"

It was already clear to me that Jeremy Cloade had repeated to his family the story that Major Porter had told. For nearly two years all the family had cherished a secret hope that Underhay might turn up. That wish influenced Mrs. Lionel Cloade in her manipulation of the Ouija board--unconsciously, but it was a very

revealing incident.

370

"Eh bien, I perform my conjuring  
trick." I flatter myself that I impress you  
and really it is / who am the complete  
mug. Yes and there in Major Porter's  
room, he says, after he offers me a cigarette,  
he says to you, 'You don't, do you ?'

"How did he know that you did not  
smoke? He is supposed only that moment  
to have met you. Imbecile that I am, I  
should have seen the truth then--that  
already you and Major Porter, you had  
made your little arrangement together! No  
wonder he was nervous that morning. Yes, I am to be the mug, I am to bring Major  
Porter down to identify the body. But I  
do not go on being the mug for ever--  
no, I am not the mug now, am I ?"

He looked round angrily and then went  
on:

"But then. Major Porter went back  
on that arrangement. He does not care  
to be a witness upon oath in a murder  
trial, and the strength of the case against  
David Hunter depends very largely upon

the identity of the dead man. So Major  
Porter backs out."

"He wrote to me he wouldn't go through  
with it," said Rowley thickly. "The

371

damned fool. Didn't he see we'd gone  
too far to stop ? I came up to try to drive  
some sense into him. I was too late. He'd  
said he'd rather shoot himself than perjure  
himself when it was a question of murder.  
The front door wasn't locked—I went up  
and found him.

"I can't tell you what I felt like. It was  
as though I was a murderer twice over.  
If only he'd waited—if he'd only let me  
talk to him."

"There was a note there ?" Poirot asked.

"You took it away ?"

"Yes—I was in for things now. Might  
as well go the whole hog. The note was  
to the coroner. It simply said that he'd  
given perjured evidence at the inquest.  
The dead man was not Robert Underhay.  
I took the note away and destroyed it."

Rowley struck his fist on the table.

"It was like a bad dream—a horrible

nightmare! I'd begun this thing and I'd got to go on with it. I wanted the money to get Lynn—and I wanted Hunter to hang. And then—I couldn't understand it—the case against him broke down.

Some story about a woman—a woman who was with Arden later. I couldn't

372

understand, I still can't understand. What woman? How could a woman be in there talking to Arden after he was dead?"

"There was no woman," said Poirot.

"But, M. Poirot," Lynn croaked. "That old lady. She saw her. She heard her."

"Aha," said Poirot. "But what did she see? And what did she hear? She saw someone in trousers, with a light tweed coat. She saw a head completely enveloped in an orange scarf arranged turbanwise and a face covered with make-up and a lipsticked mouth. She saw that in a dim light. And what did she hear? She saw the 'hussy' draw back into No. 5 and from within the room she heard a man's

voice saying, 'Get out of here, my girl.' Eh bien, it was a man she saw and a man she heard! But it was a very ingenious

idea, Mr. Hunter," Poirot added, turning placidly to David.

"What do you mean?" David asked sharply.

"It is now to you that I will tell a story. You come along to the Stag at nine o'clock or thereabouts. You come not to murder, but to pay. What do you find?

You find the man who had been black<sup>373</sup> mailing you lying on the floor, murdered in a particularly brutal manner. You can think fast, Mr. Hunter, and you realise at once that you are in imminent danger.

You have not been seen entering the Stag by any one as far as you know and your first idea is to clear out as soon as possible, catch the 9.20 train back to London and swear hard that you have not been near Warmsley Vale. To catch the train your only chance is to run across country. In doing so you run unexpectedly into Miss Marchmont and you also realise that you cannot catch the train. You see the smoke of it in the valley. She too, although you do not know

it, has seen the smoke, but she has not consciously realised that it indicates that you cannot catch the train, and when you tell her that the time is nine-fifteen she accepts your statement without any doubt.

"To impress on her mind that you do catch the train, you invent a very ingenious scheme. In fact, you now have to plan an entirely new scheme to divert suspicion from yourself.

"You go back to Furrowbank, letting yourself in quietly with your key and you

374

help yourself to a scarf of your sister's, you take one of her lipsticks, and you also proceed to make up your face in a highly theatrical manner.

"You return to the Stag at a suitable time, impress your personality on the old lady who sits in the Residents Only room and whose peculiarities are common gossip at the Stag. Then you go up to

No. 5. When you hear her coming to bed, you come out into the passage, then withdraw hurriedly inside again, and proceed to say loudly, 'You'd better get out of here, my girl.' "

Poirot paused.

"A very ingenious performance," he observed.

"Is that true, David ?" cried Lynn. "Is it true ?"

David was grinning broadly.

"I think a good deal of myself as a female impersonator. Lord, you should have seen that old gorgon's face!"

"But how could you be here at ten o'clock and yet telephone to me from London at eleven ?" demanded Lynn perplexedly.

David

Hunter bowed to Poirot.

375

"All explanations by Hercule Poirot," he remarked. "The man who knows everything. How did I do it ?"

"Very simply," said Poirot. "You rang up your sister at the flat from the public call-box and gave her certain precise instructions. At eleven-four exactly she put through a toll call to Warmsley Vale 34.

When Miss Marchmont came to the phone the operator verified the number, then saying no doubt 'A call from London,5 or 'Go ahead London,' something of that



kind ?"

Lynn nodded.

"Rosaleen Cloade then replaced the

receiver. You," Poirot turned to David, "carefully noting the time, dialled 34, got it, pressed Button A, said "London

wants you5 in a slightly disguised voice

and then spoke. The lapse of a minute

or two would be nothing strange in a

telephone call these days, and would only

strike Miss Marchmont as a reconnection."

Lynn said quietly:

"So that's why you rang me up, David ?"

Something in her tone, quiet as it was, made David look at her sharply.

376

He turned to Poirot and made a gesture

of surrender.

"No doubt about it. You do know

everything! To tell the truth I was scared

stiff. I had to think up something. After

I'd rung Lynn, I walked five miles to

Dasleby and went up to London by the

early milk train. Slipped into the flat in

time to rumple the bed and have breakfast

with Rosaleen. It never entered my head

that the police would think she'd done it.

"And of course / hadn't the remotest idea who had killed him! I simply couldn't imagine who could have wanted to kill him. Absolutely nobody had a motive as far as I could see, except for myself and Rosaleen."

"That," said Poirot, "has been the great difficulty. Motive. You and your sister had a motive for killing Arden. Every member of the Cloade family had a motive for killing Rosaleen."

David said sharply:

"She was killed, then? It wasn't suicide?"

"No. It was a carefully-premeditated well-thought-out crime. Morphia was substituted for bromide in one of her sleeping377 powders--one towards the bottom of the box."

"In the powders." David frowned. "You don't mean--you can't mean Lionel Cloade?"

"Oh, no," said Poirot. "You see, practically any of the Cloades could have substituted the morphia. Aunt Kathie could have tampered with the powders

before they left the surgery. Rowley here came up to Furrowbank with butter and eggs for Rosaleen. Mrs. Marchmont came there. So did Mrs. Jeremy Cloade. Even Lynn Marchmont came. And one and all they had a motive."

"Lynn didn't have a motive," cried David.

"We all had motives," said Lynn.

"That's what you mean?"

"Yes," said Poirot. "That is what has made the case difficult. David Hunter and Rosaleen Cloade had a motive for killing Arden--but they did not kill him.

All of you Cloades had a motive for killing Rosaleen Cloade and yet none of you killed her. This case is, always has been, the wrong way round. Rosaleen Cloade was killed by the person who had

378

most to lose by her death." He turned his head slightly, cc You killed her, Mr. Hunter

S9

"I?" David cried. "Why on earth should I kill my own sister?"

"You killed her because she wasn't your sister. Rosaleen Cloade died by enemy action in London nearly two years ago. The woman you killed was a young Irish housemaid, Eileen Corrigan, whose photograph I received from Ireland today."

He drew it from his pocket as he spoke. With lightning swiftness David snatched it from him, leapt to the door, jumped through it, and banging it behind him, was gone. With a roar of anger Rowley charged headlong after him. Poirot and Lynn were left alone. Lynn cried out, "It's not true. It can't be true."

"Oh, yes, it is true. You saw half the truth once when you fancied David Hunter was not her brother. Put it the other way and it all falls into shape. This Rosaleen was a Catholic (Underhay's wife was not a Catholic), troubled by conscience, wildly devoted to David. Ima-

gine his feelings on that night of the Blitz, his sister dead, Gordon Cloade dying—all that new life of ease and money snatched away from him, and then he sees this girl, very much the same age, the only survivor except for himself, blasted and unconscious. Already no doubt he has made love to her and he has no doubt he can make her do what he wants.

"He had a way with women," Poirot added dryly, without looking at Lynn who flushed.

"He is an opportunist, he snatches his chance of fortune. He identifies her as his sister. She returns to consciousness to find him at her bedside. He persuades and cajoles her into accepting the role.

"But imagine their consternation when the first blackmailing letter arrives. All along I have said to myself, 'Is Hunter really the type of man to let himself be blackmailed so easily?' It seemed, too, that he was actually uncertain whether the man blackmailing him was Underhay or not. But how could he be uncertain ?

Rosaleen Cloade could tell him at once

if the man was her husband or not?

Why hurry her up to London before she

380

has a chance to catch a glimpse of the

man ? Because--there could only be one

reason--because he could not risk the

man getting a glimpse of her. If the man was Underhay, he must not discover that

Rosaleen Cloade was not Rosaleen Cloade

at all. No, there was only one thing to be

done. Pay up enough to keep the blackmailer

quiet, and then--do a flit--go off to America.

"And then, unexpectedly, the blackmailing

stranger is murdered--and Major

Porter identifies him as Underhay. Never

in his life has David Hunter been in

a tighter place! Worse still, the girl

herself is beginning to crack. Her conscience

is becoming increasingly active.

She is showing signs of mental breakdown.

Sooner or later she will confess, give the

whole thing away, render him liable to

criminal prosecution. Moreover, he finds

her demands on him increasingly irksome.

He has fallen in love with you. So he

decides to cut his losses. Eileen must die.

He substitutes morphia for one of the

powders prescribed for her by Dr. Cloade, urges her on to take them every night, suggests to her fears of the Cloade family.

381

David Hunter will not be suspected since

the death of his sister means that her

money passes back to the Cloades.

"That was his trump card: lack of

motive. As I told you—this case was

always the wrong way round.<sup>55</sup>

The door opened and Superintendent

Spence came in.

Poirot said sharply, "Eh bien ?"

Spence said, "It's all right. We've got

him."

Lynn said in a low voice:

"Did he—say anything ?"

"Said he'd had a good run for his

money—"

"Funny,<sup>53</sup> added the Superintendent,

"how they always talk at the wrong

moment. . . We cautioned him, of course.

But he said, 'Cut it out, man. I'm a

gambler—but I know when I've lost the

last throw.' "

Poirot murmured:

"There is a tide in the affairs of men

Which, taken at its flood, leads on to

fortune . . . '

Yes, the tide sweeps in—but it also ebbs

—and may carry you out to sea."

91

382

## CHAPTER XVII

it was a Sunday morning when Rowley

Cloade, answering a knock at the farm

door, found Lynn waiting outside.

He stepped back a pace.

"Lynn!"

"Can I come in, Rowley ?55

He stood back a little. She passed him

and went into the kitchen. She had been

at church and was wearing a hat. Slowly, with an almost ritual air, she raised her

hands, took off the hat and laid it down

on the windowsill.

"Pve come homey Rowley."

"What on earth do you mean ?55

"Just that. I've come home. This is

home--here, with you. I've been a fool

not to know it before--not to know

journey's end when I saw it. Don't you



understand, Rowley, I've come homey

"You don't know what you're saying, Lynn. I--I tried to kill you.<sup>55</sup>

"I know.<sup>55</sup> Lynn gave a grimace and

put her fingers gingerly to her throat.

"Actually, it was just when I thought

383

you had killed me, that I began to realise

what a really thundering fool I'd been

making of myself!"

"I don't understand," said Rowley.

"Oh, don't be stupid. I always wanted

to marry you, didn't I? And then I got

out of touch with you--you seemed to

me so tame--so meek--I felt life would

be so safe with you--so dull. I fell for

David because he was dangerous and

attractive--and, to be honest, because he

knows women much too well. But none of

that was real. When you caught hold

of me by the throat and said if I wasn't

for you, no one should have me--well--

I knew then that I was your woman!

Unfortunately it seemed that I was going

to know it--just too late . . . Luckily

Hercule Poirot walked in and saved the

situation. And I am your woman. Rowley!"

Rowley

shook his head.

"It's impossible, Lynn. I've killed two men--murdered them--"

"Rubbish," cried Lynn. "Don't be pigheaded and melodramatic. If you have a row with a hulking big man and hit him and he falls down and hits his head on

384

a fender--that isn't murder. It's not even legally murder."

"It's manslaughter. You go to prison for it."

"Possibly. If so, I shall be on the step when you come out."

"And there's Porter. I'm morally responsible for his death."

"No, you're not. He was a fully adult responsible man--he could have turned down your proposition. One can't blame any one else for the things one decides to do with one's eyes open. You suggested dishonesty to him, he accepted it and then repented and took a quick way out. He was just a weak character."

Rowley shook his head obstinately.

"It's no good, old girl. You can't marry a gaolbird."

"I don't think you're going to gaol. A policeman would have been round for you before now if so."

Rowley stared.

"But damn it all, manslaughter--bribing Porter--"

"What makes you think the police know anything about all that or ever will."

"That fellow Poirot knows."

385

FR1;"He isn't the police. I'll tell you what the police think. They think David Hunter killed Arden as well as Rosaleen, now they know he was in Warmsley Vale that evening. They won't charge him with it because it isn't necessary--and besides, I believe you can't be arrested twice on the same charge. But as long as they think he did it, they won't look for any one else.<sup>53</sup>

"But that chap Poirot--"

"He told the Superintendent it was an accident, and I gather the Superintendent

just laughed at him. If you ask  
me I think Poirot will say nothing to  
any one. He's rather a dear--"

"No, Lynn. I can't let you risk it.

Apart from anything else I--well, I mean,  
can I trust myself? What I mean is, it  
wouldn't be safe for you."

"Perhaps not . . . But you see, Rowley, I do love you-- and you've had such  
a hell of a time--and I've never, really, cared very much for being safe--53

THE END

Books by Agatha Christie in the  
Ulverscroft Large Print Series :

POCKET FULL OF RYE

THE PALE HORSE

A MURDER IS ANNOUNCED

DEATH COMES AS THE END

A CARIBBEAN MYSTERY

AT BERTRAM'S HOTEL

LORD EDGWARE DIES

EVIL UNDER THE SUN

THIRD GIRL

THE THIRTEEN PROBLEMS

DESTINATION UNKNOWN

THE BODY IN THE LIBRARY

CAT AMONG THE PIGEONS

4.50 FROM PADDINGTON

DEAD MAN'S FOLLY

AFTER THE FUNERAL

THE HOUND OF DEATH

MURDER ON THE ORIENT EXPRESS

THEY CAME TO BAGHDAD

MURDER IS EASY

THEY DO IT WITH MIRRORS

CROOKED HOUSE

DEATH IN THE CLOUDS

THE MIRROR CRACK'D FROM SIDE TO SIDE

ORDEAL BY INNOCENCE

CARDS ON THE TABLE

DEATH ON THE NILE

TAKEN AT THE FLOOD

ENDLESS NIGHT

TOWARDS ZERO

THE MURDER OF ROGER ACKROYD

DUMB WITNESS

MURDER IN MESOPOTAMIA

THE CLOCKS

THE MOVING FINGER

SAD CYPRESS

ONE, TWO, BUCKLE MY SHOE

THE SITTAFFORD MYSTERY

THE BIG FOUR

WHY DIDN'T THEY ASK EVANS?

THE HOLLOW

MYSTERY TITLES IN THE

ULVERSCROFT LARGE PRINT

SERIES

OCTAVO SIZE

Police at the Funeral Margery Allingham

Death of a Ghost Margery Allingham

A Kind of Anger Eric Ambler

The Night They Killed Joss Varran

George Bellairs

The Sad Variety Nicholas Blake

The Thirty-Nine Steps John Buchan

In Spite of Thunder J. Dickson Carr

The Saint on Guard Leslie Charteris

The Saint Around the World

Leslie Charteris

The Mirror Crack'd from Side to Side

Agatha Christie

Ordeal by Innocence Agatha Christie

Cards on the Table Agatha Christie

Death on the Nile Agatha Christie

Endless Night Agatha Christie

Towards Zero Agatha Christie

The Murder of Roger Ackroyd

Agatha Christie

Dumb Witness Agatha Christie

Murder in Mesopotamia Agatha Christie

The Clocks Agatha Christie

The Moving Finger Agatha Christie

Sad Cypress Agatha Christie

The Mists of Fear John Creasey

A Gun for Inspector West John Creasey

Send Superintendent West John Creasey

Nothing is the Number When You Die

Joan Fleming

The Long Short Cut Andrew Garve

The Laughing Grave Victor Gunn

The Next One to Die Victor Gunn

The Unfinished Clue Georgette Heyer

Death on Doomsday Elizabeth Lemarchand

Gideon's Day J.J. Marris

Gideon's Week J. J. Marris

The Eye of a Serpent Geoffrey Peters

The Dog Man Maurice Procter

Devil's Due Maurice Procter

If Death Ever Slept Rex Stout

The Mystery of Swordfish Reef

Arthur Upfield

OTHER MYSTERY TITLES IN THE

ORIGINAL ULVERSCROFT LARGE

PRINT SERIES

QUARTO SIZE

Death in the Fearful Night George Bellairs

Death Paints A Picture Miles Burton

Murder on the Matterhorn Glyn Carr

Screaming Fog John Newton Chance

A Lotus for Miss Quon

James Hadley Chase

The Hound of Death Agatha Christie

Murder on the Orient Express

Agatha Christie

Murder is Easy Agatha Christie

They Do It With Mirrors

Agatha Christie

Crooked House Agatha Christie

Death Comes to Lady's Steps

W. Murdoch Duncan

The Missing Minx Richard Goyne

Exit Harlequin Cecil Freeman Gregg

The Crooked Staircase Victor Gunn

Death on Bodmin Moor Victor Gunn

Black Trinity T. C.H.Jacobs

Scales of Justice Ngaio Marsh

Saturday Out Laurence Meynell

The Whirl of a Bird Geoffrey Peters



Hazard Chase Jeremy Potter

Death at the Inn John Rhode

Demon's Moon Colin Robertson

Peter Gayleigh Flies High

Colin Robertson

The Jewel of Seven Stars Bram Stoker

Danger Under the Moon Maurice Walsh

Undine Phyllis Brett Young

This book is published under the

auspices of the ULVERSCROFT

FOUNDATION, a registered charity,

whose primary object is to assist those who

experience difficulty in reading print of

normal size.

In response to approaches from the

medical world, the Foundation is also

helping to purchase the latest, most

sophisticated medical equipment desperately

needed by major eye hospitals for the

diagnosis and treatment of eye diseases.

If you would like to know more about the

ULVERSCROFT FOUNDATION, and

how you can help to further its work,

please write for details to:

THE ULVERSCROFT FOUNDATION

Station Road

Glenfield

Leicestershire

We hope this Large Print edition gives you the pleasure and enjoyment we ourselves experienced in its publication.

There are now over 700 titles available in this ULVERSCROFT Large Print Series.

Ask to see a Selection at your nearest library.

The Publisher will be delighted to send you, free of charge, upon request a complete and up-to-date list of all titles available.

Ulverscroft Large Print Books Ltd.,

Station Road, Glenfield,

Leicester, England.